



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



Rodney

Memo







~~VI-3-27~~

Bedney, Geo. L.  
Bundy

4-10-27  
y-H

Digitized by Google  
AN



THE  
LIFE AND CORRESPONDENCE  
OF THE LATE  
ADMIRAL LORD RODNEY.

BY  
MAJOR-GENERAL MUNDY.

---

*TWO VOLUMES.*

---

VOLUME THE SECOND.

---

LONDON:  
JOHN MURRAY, ALBEMARLE STREET.

---

MDCCCXXX.

TO NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

LONDON:  
PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES,  
Stamford-street.

NEW YORK  
PUBLIC  
LIBRARY

# CONTENTS

## OF

### VOLUME THE SECOND.

---

Letter		Page
	Instructions to Sir George Rodney for commencing hostilities on the Dutch possessions in the West Indies—Order for the reduction of St. Eustatius and St. Martin's, (Dec. 20, 1780) . . . . .	6
cxI.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . . Feb. 4, 1781.	9
cxII.	The Same to the Secretary of State for the Home Department . . . . . Feb. 4, 1781.	13
cxIII.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq.. . . . Feb. 6, 1781.	14
cxIV.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Same date.	14
cxV.	The Same to Lord George Germaine . . . . . Feb. 6, 1781.	15
cxVI.	The Same to the Earl of Hillsborough . . . . . Feb. 7, 1781.	17

Letter		Page
CXVII.	The Same to Lady Rodney Feb. 7, 1781.	16
CXVIII.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. Feb. 10, 1781.	20
CXIX.	The Same to the Same Feb. 12, 1781.	22
CXX.	The Same to Lady Rodney Feb. 12, 1781.	25
CXXI.	The Same to General Cunningham, Governor of Barbadoes Feb. 17, 1781.	29
CXXII.	The Same to Commissioner Laforey Feb. 27, 1781.	30
CXXIII.	The Marquis de Bouillé, Governor-General of Martinique to Sir George Rodney Feb. 27, 1781.	31
CXXIV.	Sir George Rodney to the Marquis de Bouillé Feb. 27, 1781.	32
CXXV.	The Same to Aretas Akers, Esq. Feb. 27, 1781.	33
CXXVI.	The Same to the Hon. A. Johnson March 2, 1781.	35
CXXVII.	The Same to Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood March 2, 1781.	35
CXXVIII.	Captain Robinson to Sir George Rodney March 2, 1781.	37

# CONTENTS.

vii

Letter		Page
<b>CXXXIX.</b>	<b>John Laforey, Esq. to the Same . . . .</b> <b>March 4, 1781.</b>	<b>38</b>
<b>CXXX.</b>	<b>Sir George Rodney to Commodore Hotham</b> <b>March 4, 1781.</b>	<b>39</b>
<b>CXXXI.</b>	<b>The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . .</b> <b>March 5, 1781.</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>CXXXII.</b>	<b>The Same to the Same . . . .</b> <b>March 6, 1781.</b>	<b>41</b>
<b>CXXXIII.</b>	<b>The Same to the Earl of Sandwich . . . .</b> <b>March 7, 1781.</b>	<b>47</b>
<b>CXXXIV.</b>	<b>The Same to Sir Samuel Hood . . . .</b> <b>March 8, 1781.</b>	<b>49</b>
<b>CXXXV.</b>	<b>Sir Samuel Hood to Sir George Rodney . . . .</b> <b>March 10, 1781.</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>CXXXVI.</b>	<b>Lady Rodney to Sir George Rodney . . . .</b> <b>March 17, 1781.</b>	<b>50</b>
<b>CXXXVII.</b>	<b>Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . .</b> <b>March 17, 1781.</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>CXXXVIII.</b>	<b>The Same to Lady Rodney . . . .</b> <b>March 18, 1781.</b>	<b>56</b>
<b>CXXXIX.</b>	<b>The Earl of Sandwich to Sir George Rodney . . . .</b> <b>March 21, 1781.</b>	<b>59</b>
<b>CXL.</b>	<b>Lady Rodney to the Same . . . .</b> <b>March 22, 1781.</b>	<b>62</b>
<b>CXLI.</b>	<b>Sir George Rodney to Sir Samuel Hood . . . .</b> <b>March 25, 1781.</b>	<b>63</b>

Letter		Page
CXLII.	The Same to Sir Peter Parker . . . March 23, 1781.	67
CXLIII.	The Same to Sir Samuel Hood . . . March 24, 1781.	68
CXLIV.	The Marquis de Bouillé to Sir George Rodney March, 1781.	71
CXLV.	The Same to the Same . . . March 12, 1781.	72
CXLVI.	Sir George Rodney to the Marquis de Bouillé March 23, 1781.	73
CXLVII.	The Marquis de Bouillé to Sir George Rodney March, 1781.	74
CXLVIII.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. March 26, 1781.	75
CXLIX.	His Majesty's Instructions to Sir G. Rodney and General Vaughan . . . March 30, 1781.	79
CL.	Sir Samuel Hood to Sir George Rodney . . . April 1, 1781.	81
CLI.	Sir George Rodney to Sir Samuel Hood . . . April 3, 1781.	84
CLII.	The Same to the Same . . . April 8, 1781.	87
CLIII.	The Same to John Laforey, Esq. . . . April 14, 1781.	88
CLIV.	The Same to Sir Peter Parker . . . April 16, 1781.	89

# CONTENTS.

ix

Letter		Page
CLV.	The Same to John Laforey, Esq. April 21, 1781.	92
CLVI.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. April 21, 1781.	93
CLVII.	The Same to Lady Rodney April 23, 1781.	96
CLVIII.	The Same to Lord George Germaine May 3, 1781.	
CLIX.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. May 6, 1781.	101
CLX.	The Earl of Sandwich to Sir George Rodney May 3, 1781.	104
CLXI.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. May 9, 1781.	108
CLXII.	The Same to the Same Same Date.	111
CLXIII.	Sir George Rodney and General Vaughan to Lord George Germaine June 25, 1781.	111
CLXIV.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. June 29, 1781.	113
CLXV.	The Same to the Same Same date.	114
CLXVI.	The Same to the Same Same date.	116

## X

## CONTENTS.

Letter		Page
CLXVII.	The Same to the Same . . . . . June 29, 1781.	120
CLXVIII.	The Same to Lady Rodney . . . . . June 29, 1781.	137
CLXIX.	The Same to Sir Samuel Hood . . . . . July 25, 1781.	145
CLXX.	The Same to Aretas Akers, Esq., St. Christopher's; and Charles Ker, Esq., Antigua July 31, 1781.	149
CLXXI.	The Same to the Earl of Carlisle . . . . . Sept. 17, 1781.	150
CLXXII.	The Same to Lord Stormont . . . . . Nov. 3, 1781.	158
CLXXIII.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. Nov. 24, 1781.	167
CLXXIV.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Dec. 12, 1781.	171
CLXXV.	The Same to Rear-Admiral Milbank . . . . . Dec. 29, 1781.	174
CLXXVI.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . . Dec. 30, 1781.	176
CLXXVII.	The Same to Lady Rodney . . . . . Jan. 1, 1782.	178
CLXXVIII.	The Earl of Sandwich to Sir George Rodney Jan. 2, 1782.	181
CLXXIX.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. Jan. 7, 1782.	183

# CONTENTS.

xi

Letter		Page
CLXXX.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Cape Finisterre.	185
CLXXXI.	The Earl of Sandwich to Sir George Rodney Feb. 22, 1782.	186
CLXXXII.	Sir George Rodney to Sir Peter Parker . . . Jamaica, March 5, 1782.	187
CLXXXIII.	The Same to Governor Dalling . . . . Same date.	190
CLXXXIV.	The Same to Lady Rodney . . . . March 9, 1782.	195
CLXXXV.	The Comte de Grasse to Sir George Rodney March 2, 1782.	202
CLXXXVI.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. March 14, 1782.	205
CLXXXVII.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . . March 15, 1782.	208
CLXXXVIII.	The Comte de Grasse to Sir George Rodney March 16, 1782.	220
CLXXXIX.	To Lord Dalrymple . . . . . April 22, 1782.	234
CXC.	Sir George Rodney to Lady Rodney . . . April 13, 1782.	250
CXCI.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . . April 14, 1782.	255
CXCII.	The Comte de Grasse to Sir George Rodney April, 1782.	259

Letter		Page
cxci.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. April 28, 1782.	261
cxci.	The Same to Lady Rodney . . . . April 20, 1782.	263
cxci.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . April 26, 1782.	265
cxci.	Addresses of Thanks and Congratulations, April 25, 1782.	
	From the Council of Jamaica . . . .	267
	From the Town of Kingston . . . .	268
cxci.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. May 5, 1782.	272
cxci.	The Comte de Grasse to an Officer on board the Formidable . . . . May 15, 1782.	277
cxci.	Sir George Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. May 18, 1782.	280
cc.	The Same to the Same . . . . Same date.	286
cci.	The Same to Lady Rodney . . . . May 4, 1782.	289
ccii.	The Earl of Sandwich to Sir G. Rodney . May 26, 1782.	306
cciii.	Miss Rodney to her Father . . . . May 27, 1782.	308
cciv.	The Earl of Sandwich to Lord Rodney . June 1, 1782.	310

# CONTENTS.

xiii

Letter		Page
ccv.	Lady Rodney to Lord Rodney . . . June, 1782.	315
ccvi.	Lord Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . June 26, 1782.	317
ccvii.	The Same to the Same . . . . . July 10, 1782.	321
ccviii.	The Same to the Same . . . . . July 9, 1782.	322
ccix.	Philip Stephens, Esq. to Lord Rodney . . May 1, 1782.	326
ccx.	Lord Rodney to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . July 10, 1782.	327
ccxi.	The Same to a Friend . . . . . 1787.	329
ccxii.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . Bristol Channel, Sept. 21, 1782.	333
ccxiii.	Lord Rodney to Sir Francis Bassett . . . Oct. 1, 1782.	335
ccxiv.	The Earl of Sandwich to Lord Rodney . . Oct. 2, 1782.	338
ccxv.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Oct. 16, 1782.	339
ccxvi.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Oct. 28, 1782.	340
ccxvii.	The Same to the Same . . . . . Oct. 29, 1782.	341

Letter		Page
ccxviii.	Lord Rodney to — Belcher, Esq. . . . . 1783.	343
ccxix.	The Same to Philip Stephens, Esq. . . . . Dec. 15, 1782.	344
ccxx.	Lord Rodney to the Right Hon. Wm. Pitt . . . . . Sept. 27, 1787.	348
ccxxi.	Mr. Pitt to Lord Rodney . . . . . Nov. 3, 1787.	349
ccxxii.	Lord Rodney to the Earl of Chatham . . . . . March 8, 1789.	351
ccxxiii.	Extract of a Letter to a Friend . . . . . June, 1792.	361
ccxxiv.	Lord Rodney to Lord Amherst . . . . . April 30, 1792.	369

# APPENDIX.

---

	Page
A.	
MR. CUMBERLAND'S claim to the honour of having procured Sir George Rodney the appointment to the Squadron destined for the relief of Gibraltar, and for the West Indies . . . . .	389
Lines allusive to Sir George's recall from service, in May, 1782 . . . . .	391
Effects of his relief of Gibraltar, in 1780 . . . . .	392
Motive for leaving various Vessels behind him at Gibraltar on his sailing to the West Indies . . . . .	393
Lines on Prince William's laying the Bourbon Colours at his Father's feet . . . . .	394
B.	
List of the Fleet under the command of Admiral Bos- cawen at the Siege of Louisburg, in 1758 . . . . .	395
C.	
Line of Battle on the 16th of January, 1780 . . . . .	398
D.	
Signals by Sir George Rodney in the Battle of the 16th of April, 1780 . . . . .	400
E.	
Admiral Rodney's and the Comte de Guichen's Lines of Battle of the 17th of April, 1780 . . . . .	405

**F.**

	<b>Page</b>
<b>Admiral Rodney's and the Comte de Grasse's Lines of</b>	
Battle on the 12th of April, 1782 . . . . .	409
Plan of the Action . . . . .	410
Lord Rodney's Line . . . . .	412
Authentic List of the French Squadron, as found on board the Ville de Paris . . . . .	414
<hr/>	
<b>List of Officers appointed by Lord Rodney to the</b>	
Ships taken in the West Indies, 12th April, 1782 .	416
<b>Memorandum supposed to have been submitted to the</b>	
Admiralty prior to his sailing for his station in the	
West Indies, 1781.	
<b>Proposed Attack of Places on the Spanish Main—</b>	
Necessity of Frigates—Importance of Porto Rico	418
<b>Affidavit respecting the Sale, &amp;c. of the property</b>	
captured at St. Eustatius . . . . .	421
<b>Observations on the Petition relative to the Guinea</b>	
Trade . . . . .	425
<b>Queries to Lord Rodney respecting the behaviour of</b>	
Masters towards their Slaves . . . . .	428
<b>Answers to the preceding . . . . .</b>	<i>ib.</i>
<b>Impossibility of cultivating Land in the West India</b>	
by White People . . . . .	429
<b>Letter to Philip Stephens, Esq., Dec. 7, 1781 . . .</b>	430

# L I F E

OF

## L O R D R O D N E Y.

---

It has been seen in the preceding part of this work, that the British ministry had, in the early part of this year, sent instructions to Sir George Rodney and General Vaughan to commence hostilities against the possessions of the States-General of the United Provinces in the West Indies, and recommending an immediate attack upon the island of St. Eustatius, whose inhabitants had, during the whole course of the war, been in the constant habit, in conjunction with the Dutch West India Company, and the merchants of Amsterdam, of supplying the united opponents of Britain, the French, Americans, and Spaniards, with naval and warlike stores.

With this perfidious assistance, so contrary to the good faith of a neutral power, the bel-

ligerents had been enabled to sustain an offensive war, which they must otherwise have been compelled totally to abandon, and have been content with acting on the defensive only.

Sir George Rodney lost not a moment in executing the orders he had received, and by the velocity of his movements secured a valuable island to this country without resistance. As the success of this enterprise, however, was a triumph to the ministry, it became the object of the opposition of the day to depreciate its importance, or to censure the act itself as unjustifiable. The conduct of the commanders, as contributing to the end of censuring the administration, did not fail to become the subject of animadversion, and the representations of those persons who had deservedly suffered for their treachery towards this country, by a confiscation of their effects, were willingly listened to, and as unsparingly detailed in the attack made by Mr. Burke and his supporters, on that gentleman's motion in the House of Commons for an inquiry into the proceedings of the capture of the island.

Although unsuccessful in casting any share of blame upon Sir George Rodney, who fully vindicated himself from the charges made against him, it unfortunately happened, from various circumstances to which it will be necessary shortly to advert, that a conquest which ought to have secured to those, by whom it was achieved, an ample independence during the residue of their days, contributed rather to impoverish and distress, and to diminish that fortune, which, by a long life of active and glorious exertion in the service of his country, Sir George Rodney had previously acquired.

In consequence of the information he had obtained from an inspection of the books and papers of which he had taken possession, and knowing that his conduct would be fully justified by those documents, Sir George Rodney did not hesitate to declare much of the property, for which protection was claimed, to be the subject of confiscation. Mr. Gouvernier, an avowed agent of the Americans, (who, notwithstanding his acting in this capacity, claimed protection as a British subject,) and Mr. Curzon, were sent home in close custody

on the earliest opportunity. Together with these persons, were transmitted the books and other documents already referred to, which were deposited, as in the safest place, in the office of the Secretary of State, Lord George Germaine. How long they continued in security, or by what means documents of such importance as well to the country as to the commanders could have been removed from a public office, it is impossible now to ascertain. Various political circumstances, especially the termination of the American war shortly afterwards, rendered it expedient that the affair of St. Eustatius should not be thoroughly investigated, and that the conduct of those in this country who had secretly assisted the revolted colonists should not be too strictly examined. This contributed at the time to leave the question involved in a degree of mystery, which has never since been cleared up; although the general impression has ever been, that the conciliatory spirit which it was thus deemed politic to adopt towards those who during the war had assisted our enemies, was attended with great injustice towards the Admiral.

The extent of that injustice, and the pecuniary injury Sir George Rodney in consequence sustained, have never been fully understood. Proceedings in the Cock-Pit, and in the Admiralty Court, were instituted by many of those parties who, as British subjects, laid claim to property taken and confiscated in the island of St. Eustatius; and it must excite no ordinary indignation and astonishment, when it is stated as a known and undoubted fact, that on the Admiral applying to the Secretary of State, who, on a change of administration, had succeeded Lord George Germaine, for those documents which would have served as an effectual defence against these demands, he was informed, *that they were not to be found.*

The following letters will incontestably prove, that, not only in the affair of St. Eustatius, but during the whole period of his command, Sir George Rodney's views were invariably directed to the advancement of the public service, and the glory and prosperity of his country.

*‘ Copy of his Majesty’s Instructions to Sir George  
‘ Brydges Rodney.*

**‘ By the Commissioners for executing  
‘ the Office of Lord High Admiral  
‘ of Great Britain and Ireland.**

**‘ The King having taken into consideration  
‘ the many injurious proceedings of the States-  
‘ General of the United Provinces, and their  
‘ subjects, as set forth in his Royal Manifesto  
‘ of this day’s date, and being determined to  
‘ take the most vigorous measures for vindicating the honour of his Crown, and for  
‘ procuring reparation and satisfaction, by  
‘ attacking and subduing such of the Dutch  
‘ possessions in the West Indies as the Commanders of his Majesty’s land and sea forces  
‘ in that quarter shall be of opinion may be  
‘ attempted with success, and Lord George  
‘ Germaine, one of his Majesty’s principal  
‘ Secretaries of State, having informed us, that  
‘ in a secret despatch of the above-mentioned  
‘ date, he has signified to Major-General  
‘ Vaughan his Majesty’s pleasure that he  
‘ should consult with you upon the best means**

‘ of carrying his Majesty’s instructions into  
‘ immediate execution—You are, therefore, in  
‘ pursuance of his Majesty’s commands, sig-  
‘ nified to us by his Lordship’s above-men-  
‘ tioned letter, hereby required and directed  
‘ to consult with Major-General Vaughan, or  
‘ the commander of his Majesty’s troops,  
‘ upon the best means of attacking and sub-  
‘ duing the possessions of the States-General  
‘ of the United Provinces within your com-  
‘ mand, and whatever island or territory you  
‘ and he shall concur in opinion may be at-  
‘ tacked with success, you are, with his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s ships under your command, or such  
‘ of them as may be necessary, to co-operate  
‘ with and give all possible assistance to the  
‘ commander of the land forces, in attacking  
‘ or subduing the same, and, when subdued,  
‘ in keeping possession thereof, if you and he  
‘ shall judge it necessary and proper to  
‘ do so.

‘ The islands which present themselves as  
‘ the first objects of attack are St. Eustatius  
‘ and St. Martin’s, neither of which it is sup-  
‘ posed are capable of making any consider-  
‘ able resistance against such a land and sea

‘ force as you and the general can send against  
‘ them, if the attack be suddenly made, and  
‘ carried on with that vigour and intrepidity  
‘ which your high characters leave no room  
‘ to doubt will be exerted upon such an occa-  
‘ sion. And as the enemy have derived great  
‘ advantages from those islands, and it is  
‘ highly probable considerable quantities of  
‘ provisions and other stores are laid up  
‘ there, or are on their way thither, which  
‘ may fall into our hands if we get possession  
‘ speedily, it is his Majesty’s pleasure that  
‘ we should, and we do hereby accordingly,  
‘ recommend to you the immediate attack  
‘ and reduction of those islands, as of very  
‘ great importance to his Majesty’s service.

‘ Given under our hands the 20th  
‘ December, 1780.

‘ SANDWICH.

‘ LISBURNE.

‘ BAMBER GASCOYNE.

‘ To SIR GEORGE BRYDGES RODNEY, Bart.,  
K.B., &c. &c. &c.’

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,

‘ Feb. 4th, 1781.

‘ His Majesty’s sloop of war the Childers  
‘ joined me on the 27th of January at Bar-  
‘ badoes, with their Lordships’ most secret  
‘ orders and his Majesty’s royal declaration  
‘ against the States-General of Holland and  
‘ their subjects.

‘ General Vaughan and myself lost not a  
‘ moment’s time in putting his Majesty’s  
‘ command into execution. We immediately  
‘ embarked the troops destined for the enter-  
‘ prise, and the whole being kept a most pro-  
‘ found secret, we sailed from St. Lucia the  
‘ 30th of January.

‘ To prevent the French penetrating our  
‘ design, the whole fleet appeared before Fort  
‘ Royal, and St. Pierre’s, Martinique, which  
‘ island we greatly alarmed ; and having left  
‘ Rear Admiral Drake, with six sail of the  
‘ line and two frigates, to watch the motions  
‘ of four sail of the line and two frigates then  
‘ in the bay of Fort Royal, late in the even-  
‘ ing of the same day we proceeded for the

‘ Dutch island of St. Eustatius, and de-  
‘ spatched Rear Admiral Sir Samuel Hood  
‘ with his squadron to environ the bay of  
‘ St. Eustatius, and to prevent the escape of  
‘ any Dutch ships-of-war, or of merchant  
‘ ships, that might be at anchor there. He  
‘ most effectually performed that service.

‘ On the 3d instant the general and myself,  
‘ with the remainder of the fleet and troops,  
‘ arrived in the bay. The men-of-war being  
‘ stationed against the batteries, and the  
‘ troops ready to disembark, the general and  
‘ myself, in order to save the effusion of hu-  
‘ man blood, thought it necessary to send the  
‘ Dutch governor the summons I have the  
‘ honour to inclose, with which he instantly  
‘ complied.

‘ The surprise and astonishment of the go-  
‘ vernor and inhabitants of St. Eustatius is  
‘ scarce to be conceived. The Mars, a Dutch  
‘ man-of-war of thirty-eight guns and three  
‘ hundred men, commanded by Count By-  
‘ land, and belonging to the department of  
‘ the Admiralty of Amsterdam, having ar-  
‘ rived at St. Eustatius on the 1st instant, had  
‘ allayed their fears of hostilities.

‘ I most sincerely congratulate their Lord-  
‘ ships on the severe blow the Dutch West  
‘ India Company and the perfidious magis-  
‘ trates of Amsterdam have sustained by the  
‘ capture of this island. Upwards of one  
‘ hundred and fifty sail of ships of all deno-  
‘ minations are taken in the bay, exclusive of  
‘ the Mars, which I have commissioned and  
‘ manned, and in a few days she will cruize  
‘ against the enemy as a British ship of  
‘ war.

‘ There are besides five ships and vessels  
‘ of war from fourteen to twenty-six guns, all  
‘ complete and ready for service. A Dutch  
‘ convoy, consisting of thirty sail of merchant  
‘ ships richly loaded, having sailed from St.  
‘ Eustatius under the protection of a sixty-  
‘ gun ship about thirty-six hours before my  
‘ arrival, I detached Captain Reynolds, of his  
‘ Majesty’s ship Monarch, with the Panther  
‘ and Sybil, to pursue them as far as the lati-  
‘ tude of Bermudas, should he not intercept  
‘ them before he got that length.

‘ All the magazines and store-houses are  
‘ filled, and even the beach covered with to-  
‘ bacco and sugar, all which shall be shipped

‘ on board the vessels now in the bay (if they  
 ‘ are sufficient to contain the quantity) and  
 ‘ sent under a proper convoy to Great Britain,  
 ‘ to abide his Majesty’s pleasure\*.

‘ The islands of St. Martin and Saba have  
 ‘ surrendered, no terms whatever having been  
 ‘ allowed them.

‘ “ SUMMONS.

‘ “ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,

‘ “ February 3d, 1781.

“ We the general officers commanding in  
 “ chief his Britannic Majesty’s fleet and  
 “ army in the West Indies do, in his royal  
 “ name, demand an instant surrender of the  
 “ island of St. Eustatius and its depen-  
 “ dencies, with every thing in and belonging  
 “ thereto, for the use of his said Majesty.  
 “ We give you one hour† from the delivery

\* All the produce of the West Indies and America were shipped on board the Dutch vessels taken in the road, and sent under convoy to England, most of which were taken by a French squadron at the mouth of the Channel.

† The island having been taken at the first summons, the merchants had no time to destroy or secrete their books, upon an inspection of which it came out, that certain London and Bermudian merchants had been in the habit of furnishing the American privateers with warlike stores, and that, as a cloak to their clandestine

“ of this message, to decide. If any re-  
“ sistance is made, you must abide by the  
“ consequences.

“ G. B. RODNEY.

“ J. VAUGHAN.

“ To his Excellency the Governor

“ of St. Eustatius.”

---

‘ TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME  
‘ DEPARTMENT.

‘ February 4th, 1781.

[EXTRACT OF A LETTER.]

‘ It is a vast capture ; the whole I have seized  
‘ for the King and the state, and I hope will  
‘ go to the public revenue of my country. I  
‘ do not look upon myself entitled to one six-  
‘ pence, nor do I desire it ; my happiness is  
‘ having been the instrument of my country  
‘ in bringing this nest of villains to condign  
‘ punishment. They deserve scourging, and  
‘ they shall be scourged.

tine commerce, they fixed upon a cypher, part of which consisted  
in calling cannon balls *fruit*, and gunpowder *grain*.

‘ I hope we shall soon receive his Majesty’s  
‘ commands relative to the capture\*.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, Feb. 6th, 1781.

‘ Since my letter of the 4th instant, by the  
‘ diligence and activity of Captain Reynolds†,  
‘ I have the pleasure to inform you that the  
‘ Dutch convoy which sailed from St. Eusta-  
‘ tius before my arrival, have been intercepted.  
‘ I am sorry to acquaint their Lordships, that  
‘ the Dutch Admiral was killed in the action.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Same date.

‘ I beg you will inform their Lordships, that  
‘ since the capture of St. Eustatius, three  
‘ large Dutch ships from Amsterdam have  
‘ been taken, and carried into St. Kitt’s.

‘ As their cargoes consist of all kinds of

\* A letter similar to this was sent to his Majesty’s minister.

† Since Lord Ducie.

‘ naval stores, I shall order them instantly up  
‘ to English Harbour, Antigua, for the use of  
‘ his Majesty’s fleet.

‘ The acquisition of this harbour appears  
‘ every day of more and more consequence to  
‘ his Majesty’s service, and of distress to his  
‘ enemies.

‘ A convoy from Guadaloupe to this island  
‘ has been seized, and is now safe in this bay.

‘ As I have received information that a  
‘ squadron of five sail of the line is hourly ex-  
‘ pected in these seas, their Lordships may  
‘ rest assured that a very strict look out shall  
‘ be kept for them.’

---

‘ TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

‘ St. Eustatius, Feb. 6th, 1781.

‘ Give me leave most sincerely to congratulate  
‘ you on the very spirited measures of his  
‘ Majesty’s ministers, and the consequential  
‘ capture of St. Eustatius and its depen-  
‘ dencies. The blow was as sudden as a clap  
‘ of thunder, and unexpected. The loss to  
‘ Holland, France and America is greater

‘ than can be conceived, and must distress  
‘ them more than if the French islands had  
‘ been taken; the capture is immense, and  
‘ amounts to more than I can venture to say.  
‘ All is secured for the King, to be at his  
‘ royal disposal.

‘ Had the Dutch been as attentive to their  
‘ security as they were to their profits, the  
‘ island had been impregnable. General  
‘ Vaughan is adding to the batteries, and  
‘ making it as strong as the nature of the  
‘ country will allow. Every assistance that  
‘ it is in my power to afford he shall have.  
‘ As we propose to send all the West Indian  
‘ and American produce to Great Britain  
‘ with all the despatch possible, the island will  
‘ not remain an object for an enemy when  
‘ I am obliged to leave it to attend my duty  
‘ to windward.

‘ In a few days I shall send another express,  
‘ when I shall have an opportunity of giving  
‘ your Lordship a fuller account of things than  
‘ I can at present.

‘ If our forces prove sufficient, we propose  
‘ to give them another blow, but it is neces-  
‘ sary the islands should be well guarded.

‘ Believe me to be, with the utmost grati-  
tude and truest affection, your Lordship’s  
‘ Most faithful, &c. &c.’

---

‘ TO THE EARL OF HILLSBOROUGH.

‘ St. Eustatius, Feb. 7th, 1781.

‘ I have now the honour to acknowledge the  
‘ receipt of your Lordship’s truly obliging  
‘ letter, signifying his Majesty’s most gracious  
‘ nomination of me to be a Knight Companion  
‘ of the most honourable order of the Bath\*.

‘ The many repeated proofs which I have  
‘ received of my Sovereign’s great goodness  
‘ and attention to me and my family, so  
‘ overwhelm me, that I am totally unable  
‘ to give utterance to my feelings upon this  
‘ occasion.

‘ To your Lordship’s known sensibility and  
‘ capacity to express the same, I trust wholly  
‘ for the proper and due conveyance of my  
‘ grateful sense and acknowledgment of this

\* On the 14th November, 1780, his Majesty had conferred a special mark of his approbation on Sir George Rodney, by nominating him a SUPERNUMERARY Knight Companion of the Bath, there being at that time no vacant stall.

‘ signal mark of distinction with which my  
‘ Royal Master has been pleased to honour  
‘ me.

‘ To deserve it shall be the unremitting  
‘ study of my life.

‘ I beg now to express my most sincere  
‘ thanks to your Lordship, for your truly  
‘ kind communication of his Majesty’s plea-  
‘ sure, as well as of your Lordship’s very  
‘ flattering approbation of my poor services,  
‘ and to assure your Lordship that I shall ever  
‘ hold the same in grateful remembrance.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ St. Eustatius, Feb. 7th, 1781.

‘ I have been made happy by the receipt of  
‘ all your letters, and have only a moment’s  
‘ leisure to tell you that, by the Ministry’s  
‘ sending me an express relative to the Dutch  
‘ war, the greatest blow has been struck that  
‘ Holland and America ever received, we  
‘ having taken the Dutch islands of St. Eu-  
‘ statius, Saba, and St. Martin’s. The riches  
‘ of St. Eustatius are beyond all comprehen-

‘ sion ; one hundred and thirty sail of ships  
‘ in the road, with one Dutch man-of-war of  
‘ thirty-eight guns, and five other ships of  
‘ war, from fourteen to twenty-six guns, be-  
‘ longing to the Americans, and more than  
‘ one thousand American prisoners.

‘ A Dutch convoy, valued at more than  
‘ half a million sterling, had sailed about  
‘ thirty-six hours before my arrival at St.  
‘ Eustatius ; I sent after them, the whole are  
‘ taken, and the Dutch Admiral unfortunately  
‘ killed in the action. The Dutch ships laden  
‘ with produce from the West Indies, I shall  
‘ send to England with a strong convoy. No  
‘ man has been allowed to plunder even a  
‘ sixpence. The whole has been seized till  
‘ his Majesty’s pleasure shall be known. We  
‘ allowed no terms whatever ; the capture is  
‘ prodigious ; and I speak within bounds  
‘ when I say, more than two millions sterling.

‘ Captain Savage has been tried, and  
‘ acquitted with great honour. I have made  
‘ him a Post Captain. A poor wretch Lord  
‘ — and another have sent me. He looks  
‘ like a girl, and has not the least appearance  
‘ of an officer. I have made them as good a

‘ present, and have sent him back captain of  
‘ a sloop. More I will not make him. Such  
‘ officers as these I never desire to see. He  
‘ may be a very good young man, but he has  
‘ not fire enough in him for me. No con-  
‘ sideration whatever shall induce me to pro-  
‘ mote indifferent officers over the heads of  
‘ good ones. Merit has little chance of pre-  
‘ ferment in peace. Where I command, it  
‘ shall have the preference in war, let who  
‘ will recommend.

‘ Captain Hawkins is saved, but poor John-  
‘ stone is no more. I have made the former  
‘ captain of the Mars, Dutch frigate.’

---

TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich, St. Eustatius,*

‘ Feb. 10th, 1781.

‘ Since the despatches which I sent on the  
‘ 8th instant, express by the Swallow packet,  
‘ acquainting their Lordships with the sur-  
‘ render of the islands of St. Eustatius, St.  
‘ Martin’s, and Saba, I have the honour to  
‘ acquaint them, that the whole Dutch convoy  
‘ are safe arrived in this road.

‘ The American merchants and seamen,  
‘ amounting to more than two thousand, have  
‘ been secured. They made an offer to the  
‘ governor to defend the island, and still a  
‘ considerable number remain lurking in the  
‘ mountains. Hunger will soon compel them  
‘ to surrender at discretion.

‘ As General Vaughan and myself perfectly  
‘ agree in opinion relative to this great cap-  
‘ ture, we flatter ourselves, if his Majesty is  
‘ graciously pleased to bestow any part of it  
‘ between the navy and army, that he will  
‘ dictate in what manner his gracious bounty  
‘ may be bestowed, that all altercations and  
‘ disagreements may be prevented between  
‘ his Majesty’s servants serving in the Royal  
‘ Navy and Army, employed in this part of  
‘ his dominions.’

---

Upon the surrender of St. Eustatius, Sir George Rodney directed Sir Samuel Hood to prepare with his squadron for the attack of Curaçoa, intending, at the same time, to despatch Rear-Admiral Drake to attack Suri-

nam; frigates having been ordered to blockade the rivers Demerara and Essequibo.

This project, of the success of which there could have been no question, was unfortunately frustrated by intelligence which Sir George Rodney received, and which afterwards proved to be incorrect, of an enemy's squadron of eight or ten sail of the line having been seen steering for the West Indies.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,

‘ Feb. 12th, 1781.

‘ Yesterday a shallop, despatched by Captain  
‘ Linzee, of his Majesty's ship *Santa Monica*,  
‘ arrived in the bay. She left Captain Linzee  
‘ on the 31st December, then in the latitude  
‘ 45° 52', Cape Finisterre bearing s. and by e.  
‘ fifty-four leagues.

‘ A midshipman belonging to the *Santa*  
‘ *Monica* brought me the intelligence con-  
‘ tained in the inclosed letter\*, which I have

\* Containing the intelligence above-mentioned.

‘ the honour to transmit for their Lordships’  
‘ perusal.

‘ I immediately issued orders to Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood to proceed with all the despatch possible, and, as soon as the nature of the service would admit, to cruise to windward of  
‘ Martinique, in order to intercept the enemy’s squadron and convoy. He sailed this  
‘ day.

‘ A frigate having been despatched yesterday with orders to Admiral Drake to join  
‘ him off Fort Royal, Martinique, the squadron, when united, will consist of seventeen sail of the line and five frigates; and  
‘ your Lordships may depend, that when the very great and important concerns which  
‘ absolutely require the attendance of General Vaughan and myself at this island are  
‘ settled, we shall not lose a moment’s time in  
‘ joining Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, and  
‘ I hope we shall defeat any design formed by  
‘ his Majesty’s enemies against his dominions  
‘ in these seas.

‘ The convoy which I design to send in a  
‘ short time will be extremely valuable, more  
‘ so, I believe, than ever sailed to Great Bri-

‘ tain, considering its number of ships. I  
‘ shall give a positive order to the officer com-  
‘ manding it to gain the latitude of the Lizard,  
‘ at least two hundred leagues west from it,  
‘ that if their Lordships think it necessary to  
‘ send an additional squadron for its protec-  
‘ tion, they may be acquainted with the track  
‘ that they are to take.

‘ I flatter myself that my attention to pre-  
‘ serve to Great Britain so very valuable an  
‘ acquisition will meet with their Lordships’  
‘ approbation, the possession of which ap-  
‘ pears daily more and more detrimental to  
‘ his Majesty’s enemies, who depended upon  
‘ the succours of provisions and stores that  
‘ were to have been conveyed to them in  
‘ American bottoms, many of them taken  
‘ here being loaded with provisions and stores  
‘ for St. Domingo, and which, considering  
‘ the present state of Jamaica, I shall send  
‘ under convoy for the support of that loyal  
‘ island.

‘ Their Lordships may be assured that not  
‘ a moment shall be lost in securing his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s dominions in these seas, and in de-  
‘ feating the designs of his enemies.’

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,

‘ Feb. 12th, 1781.

‘ I hope before this reaches you, that you will  
‘ have received my express sent by the Swal-  
‘ low sloop, with the important news of the  
‘ taking of St. Eustatius, St. Martin’s, and  
‘ Saba, with every thing in and belonging to  
‘ them.

‘ Of the Dutch convoy, which I ordered to  
‘ be pursued, not one escaped. We buried  
‘ their admiral with all the honours of war;  
‘ his courageous obstinacy cost him his life, I  
‘ regret to say. Your wish, you see, is thus  
‘ completely fulfilled. The Dutch have been  
‘ drubbed in such a manner as not only the  
‘ city of Amsterdam, but all Holland, will  
‘ feel the blow, as well as many of our people  
‘ in London. It will teach them for the  
‘ future not to supply the enemies of our  
‘ country with the sinews of war: they suffer  
‘ justly. There never was a more important  
‘ stroke made against any state whatever;  
‘ and if the king, to whom we owe every

‘ thing, is pleased, I shall be contented. He  
‘ is our best and truest friend.

‘ My son has acquainted me with his at-  
‘ tachment, and Mr. Harley has written me  
‘ a very flattering letter upon the occasion\*.  
‘ You may be sure I will do every thing in  
‘ my power to make him happy. John is  
‘ well, and is gone another cruise. I allowed  
‘ him to stay only one hour in port. Now is  
‘ the time for him to do his duty and make  
‘ his fortune.

‘ The situation of the house you mention I  
‘ like very much, but not the price. What  
‘ do they ask for Lord Carlisle’s, or Dick  
‘ Vernon’s in Grosvenor-square? I should  
‘ prefer, however, purchasing a house ready  
‘ furnished. It would save much trouble, and  
‘ prevent being grossly imposed upon. Mr.  
‘ Taylor has treated me very ill. Would you  
‘ believe it? I had ordered the pillows of my  
‘ sopha to be new stuffed, and behold, upon  
‘ opening them, within the leather was the  
‘ dirtiest and basest covering, as bad as if it

\* Mr. George Rodney married in April, 1781, Anne, daughter of the Hon. Thomas Harley, brother of the Earl of Oxford, by whom he had George, the present lord, and a numerous issue.

‘ was taken out of the street. He shall never  
‘ furnish a house for me. Honesty is the best  
‘ policy.

‘ I am prodigiously fatigued with attending  
‘ to the duties consequent upon this vast cap-  
‘ ture, and putting every thing in order. The  
‘ convoy with which the goods deposited here  
‘ are now loading, will, for its number, be the  
‘ richest that ever sailed for England. I hope  
‘ attention will be paid towards its protection  
‘ when it approaches the Channel.

‘ Jenny wrote me a good letter, and highly  
‘ improved; I will, if possible, reply to it.  
‘ However, to shew my regard for the young  
‘ lady, I have named one of the ships of war  
‘ taken here after her. She must keep a good  
‘ look out in the Gazettes for all prizes taken  
‘ by his Majesty’s sloop of war the *Jane*, a  
‘ warlike name you must allow, and I hope  
‘ she will scratch his Majesty’s enemies. It  
‘ was at first proposed to be called the *Lovely*  
‘ *Jenny*, but I did not choose that my daughter  
‘ should allure the enemies of my country, as  
‘ of all things I should abhor a French son-  
‘ in-law.

‘ You may expect to hear of some other  
‘ great event. I have sent Sir Samuel Hood  
‘ to intercept a large convoy of troops and  
‘ ships of war. My duty to my sovereign and  
‘ the state detains me here till affairs are per-  
‘ fectly settled. It is of too great consequence  
‘ to neglect them.

‘ Adieu ! If I can obtain the approbation of  
‘ my sovereign, and of those who love him  
‘ and their country, I can look with contempt  
‘ upon all detractors. His approbation is my  
‘ utmost wish, and I am sure it is real and  
‘ sincere. That he may live to overcome all  
‘ his enemies is my most ardent wish.

‘ Remember me to my dear girls, and my  
‘ faithful friend Loup ; I know you will kiss  
‘ him for me.’

---

‘ TO HIS EXCELLENCY GENERAL CUNNINGHAM,  
‘ GOVERNOR OF BARBADOES.

‘ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,  
‘ Feb. 17th, 1781.

[EXTRACT.]

‘ France, Holland, and America, will most se-  
‘ verely feel the blow that has been given them ;  
‘ and English merchants who, forgetting the  
‘ duty they owe their King and country, were  
‘ base enough, from lucrative motives, to sup-  
‘ port the enemies of Great Britain, will, for  
‘ their treason, justly merit their own ruin.

‘ General Vaughan and myself are deter-  
‘ mined to remain here till all the stores from  
‘ their magazines are embarked, and till the  
‘ *Lower Town*, that nest of vipers, which  
‘ preyed upon the vitals of Great Britain, be  
‘ destroyed, and the materials and lumber  
‘ sent for the use of your unfortunate island,  
‘ and St. Lucie.

‘ The just revenge of Britain is slow, but  
‘ sure ; it has at last overtaken the perfidy of  
‘ Holland, and will be a lasting memorial of  
‘ the just punishment due to those who  
‘ wantonly break their solemn engagements.’

‘ TO COMMISSIONER LAFOREY.

‘ *Sandwich*, St. Eustatius,

‘ Feb. 27th, 1781.

‘ Agreeable to your desire, all the naval  
‘ stores in this island shall be sent to English  
‘ Harbour to be valued, and proper bills  
‘ given for it. I have daily experience of  
‘ iniquitous practices, and the treasonable  
‘ correspondence carried on by those calling  
‘ themselves British merchants, settled in this  
‘ Dutch, and the neighbouring islands, and  
‘ am fully convinced, by intercepting hun-  
‘ dreds of letters, that had it not been for their  
‘ treasonable correspondence and assistance,  
‘ the American war must have been long since  
‘ finished ; nor could the French islands have  
‘ been supported.

‘ It was from this island, after the battle of  
‘ the 17th of April last, 1780, that the French  
‘ fleet were enabled to return to Martinique.  
‘ They sent from this island two vessels  
‘ loaded with cordage and naval stores, and  
‘ filled with carpenters, who joined them  
‘ under Barbuda ; and by such assistance  
‘ enabled eight of them, which must other-

‘ wise have bore away for St. Domingo, to  
‘ keep company with their fleet. What will  
‘ you say, when I inform you that English  
‘ traitors were concerned in this scheme;  
‘ that is to say, men who had once the honour  
‘ of being Englishmen, but who debased  
‘ and forfeited that name, when they made  
‘ themselves Dutch burghers? As such they  
‘ are, and shall be treated, and their whole  
‘ property confiscated. Providence has or-  
‘ dained this just punishment for the crimes  
‘ they have committed against their country.’

---

‘ FROM THE MARQUIS DE BOUILLE, GOVERNOR-  
GENERAL OF MARTINIQUE.

‘ Martinique, Feb. 27th, 1781.

‘ J’ai appris, par les voyes indirectes, que les  
‘ François qui se sont trouvés à St. Eustache,  
‘ ont été traités avec beaucoup de dureté. Je  
‘ me reserve à être mieux informé, et à traiter  
‘ dans d’autres circonstances cette affaire  
‘ avec votre Excellence, et Messieurs les  
‘ généreux Anglois, de manière que les né-  
‘ gocians Anglois subissent en pareilles cir

‘constances le même sort que les négocians  
‘François ont essuyés.’

---

‘TO HIS EXCELLENCY THE MARQUIS DE  
‘BOUILLE.’

‘*Sandwich, St. Eustatius,*  
‘Feb. 27th, 1781.

‘Previous to the cartel your Excellency has  
‘been pleased to send for some particular in-  
‘habitants at St. Eustatius, I had given direc-  
‘tions for their being generally despatched  
‘in the most commodious manner in my  
‘power, to their proper islands, as well as  
‘orders for the cartel that brought English  
‘prisoners from Guadaloupe, to return with  
‘French ones to that island, where I flatter  
‘myself she is before this time arrived.

‘In regard to the latter part of your Excel-  
‘lency’s letter, I know of no ill treatment the  
‘French at this island have received; and I  
‘flatter myself that when you receive direct  
‘information from the island, you will find  
‘the French have undergone no hardships  
‘here, but what necessity, the fortune of war,

‘and the particular circumstances of this  
‘island rendered unavoidable.’

---

‘TO ARETAS AKERS, ESQ., AGENT FOR THE  
‘PRISONERS OF WAR, ST. CHRISTOPHER’S.

‘St. Eustat iu, Feb. 27th, 1781.

‘I am this moment favoured with your letter,  
‘and must desire you will inform Mr. John-  
‘son \*, your commander-in-chief, that there is  
‘no man who can have a greater respect for  
‘him than myself; but, as prisoners of war  
‘are under the direction of the commander-in-  
‘chief of his Majesty’s fleet, employed in  
‘these seas, and have been so ever since  
‘government experienced the iniquitous use  
‘that was made of *flags of truce in the last war* †,  
‘he must excuse me if I give orders to permit  
‘no flags of truce whatever to go to the wind-  
‘ward islands without my permission. All  
‘my cruisers have an order to stop them; and  
‘I own myself extremely surprised that he  
‘could be persuaded to permit officers of dis-

\* President of St. Christopher’s, the Governor being dead.

† The common price for a flag of truce being thirty Johanesees.

‘ tinction, and engineers, to have that liberty;  
‘ which I will never allow : neither shall any  
‘ French prisoners of war be exchanged to  
‘ the windward islands, unless I send you  
‘ directions for that purpose. And I must  
‘ beg that none be sent to Guadaloupe and  
‘ Martinique, without further orders from me ;  
‘ and that Monsieur Raillier, the chief engi-  
‘ neer, be immediately, with his servant and  
‘ baggage, sent down to me in this road, that  
‘ I may dispose of him as appears to me best  
‘ for his Majesty’s service.

‘ I must request that you will express my  
‘ astonishment to Mr. Johnson, that he should  
‘ think of sending flags of truce at this impor-  
‘ tant crisis, which could serve only to give  
‘ the enemy intelligence.’

---

‘ TO THE HONOURABLE A. JOHNSON.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 2nd, 1781.

‘ I cannot help expressing my astonishment  
‘ to find that you should at this critical time  
‘ permit flags of truce\* to depart from St.  
‘ Christopher’s, which can answer no other  
‘ end than to convey intelligence to the enemy  
‘ of what is going on in these parts; and I  
‘ must further assure you, that I shall give  
‘ positive orders to all my cruisers to bring  
‘ in whatever flags of truce they may meet  
‘ with, the prisoners in which I shall most  
‘ undoubtedly send to England.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 2nd, 1781.

‘ I am this instant informed, by a person who  
‘ left Guadaloupe last night, that a ship from  
‘ Martinique arrived there about twelve o’clock  
‘ at noon, who reports that he was one of

\* These private flags of truce were the means of treasonable correspondence being carried on with the enemy, and great sums were generally given for them.

‘ one hundred and seven sail, who sailed from  
‘ Brest under convoy of Monsieur de la  
‘ Touche Treville, and arrived with the whole  
‘ convoy at Martinique the night before last.

‘ I have examined the man thoroughly :  
‘ he persists in the account being true, and  
‘ that the greatest rejoicings were making at  
‘ Guadaloupe. But whether true or not, it is  
‘ absolutely necessary for his Majesty’s ser-  
‘ vice to have it ascertained ; you cannot,  
‘ therefore, too soon appear with the fleet off  
‘ Port Royal. Should the French fleet be  
‘ arrived off that port, you will please to ac-  
‘ quaint me thereof with all the despatch pos-  
‘ sible, and take such steps as to you shall  
‘ seem most advisable for the speedy junction  
‘ of the squadrons.

‘ This being of the utmost importance, I  
‘ am sure you will lose no time in proceeding  
‘ accordingly.’

---

CAPTAIN ROBINSON, H.M.S. SHREWSBURY, TO  
' ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE B. RODNEY.

' Sandy Point, St. Christopher's,  
' March 2nd, 1781.

' I. have the honour to inform you that I  
' arrived here with his Majesty's ship under  
' my command this morning, since which I  
' have seen Captain Marlow, the command-  
' ing officer of the artillery at this place, who  
' acquaints me that there are twelve brass  
' guns\*, twenty-four pounders, with their  
' carriages, shot, &c. &c., and several wag-  
' gons, to be put on board. The guns weigh  
' upwards of fifty-two hundreds each, and  
' lie close under Brimstone Hill; where the  
' water is short, and the surf constantly run-  
' ning. They have neither proper boats,  
' spars for skids, nor any other conveniency  
' to bring them off.

' P.S. On my way to this place, I met

\* These cannon were put on shore by order of General Grant, and the people of St. Kitt's would not find negroes to get them up to Brimstone Hill, though often pressed so to do, and even after it was found impossible to bring them off from the place they had been put on shore.

It is notorious, that the French could not have succeeded in the subsequent reduction of that island without these very cannon.

‘ with a French flag of truce from Guadaloupe,  
‘ bound to Basseterre. She left that island  
‘ yesterday morning, and had on board a  
‘ master of an English schooner, with two  
‘ men and a boy, and two letters for Mr.  
‘ Johnson, the commander-in-chief. As she  
‘ appears like a spy, I have written to Mr.  
‘ Akers to get her stopped till further orders  
‘ from you.’

---

‘ JOHN LAFOREY, ESQ. TO ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE  
‘ B. RODNEY.

‘ Antigua, March 4th, 1781.

‘ I will promise myself, from what you have  
‘ been pleased to communicate to me, that the  
‘ possessing ourselves of St. Eustatius will be  
‘ the means of cutting off entirely the enemy  
‘ from supplies in this part of the world,  
‘ as well as the securing our government  
‘ against the treasonable practices of such as,  
‘ calling themselves subjects of Great Britain,  
‘ and availing themselves of her protection,  
‘ have had the opportunity of proving them-  
‘ selves the greatest of her enemies.’

“ By Sir George Brydges Rodney.

“ You are hereby required and directed to  
“ receive on board his Majesty’s ships under  
“ your command Messrs. Curyon and Gou-  
“ vernier\*, whom you are to carry with you  
“ as prisoners of state to England. You are  
“ to take great care that a guard is kept con-  
“ stantly over them, and that they by no  
“ means be permitted to go on shore until  
“ they are delivered into the custody of some  
“ of his Majesty’s messengers.

“ Given under my hand, on board  
“ H.M.S. Sandwich, St. Eustatius,  
“ March 4th, 1781.”

To Commodore Hotham.

\* These were the very persons committed for high treason; and their books and papers deposited with his Majesty’s secretary of state, which clearly showed their treasonable correspondence and intercourse carried on between the British subjects and the enemies of Great Britain, and who were discharged *without any trial*, and suffered to take their criminating papers with them.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 5th, 1781.

‘ A dangerous conspiracy having been entered into by several men belonging to his Majesty’s cutter the Sylph, to rise in mutiny to seize and destroy the officers, and carry the cutter either to America or to a French port, and having been happily discovered by a marine, whom they attempted to delude to join them in their villainous design, I ordered the affair to be inquired into at a court-martial, when six men were found guilty and condemned to death.

‘ So atrocious a deed, deserving no pardon, and the very existence of the British fleet, and, I may say, of the nation, depending upon the strictness of the discipline necessary to be observed in our navy, in order to prevent treason and mutinies, and to deter others from committing so heinous a crime, determined me to let the law take its course; and this day they were executed accordingly, on board the different ships in this road.

‘ To have pardoned any one after committing so heinous a crime as treason and

‘ mutiny, might have induced others to run  
‘ the same risk ; whereas the whole suffering,  
‘ cut off all hope from men who may commit  
‘ the same crime, and I am sure will have a  
‘ good effect, and I hope for ever prevent it.

‘ I have long experienced, that where good  
‘ discipline prevails, there is seldom occasion  
‘ for punishment.

‘ Inclosed I transmit the minutes of the  
‘ court-martial, and the original sentence.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 6th, 1781.

‘ Since the despatches I had the honour to  
‘ send their Lordships by Captain Fitzher-  
‘ bert, I must desire you will please to ac-  
‘ quaint them that every attention has been  
‘ paid towards refitting the Dutch line-of-  
‘ battle ship, which was greatly hurt in her  
‘ masts, and also in preparing the very rich  
‘ convoy to sail for Great Britain under the  
‘ protection of the Vengeance, of seventy-  
‘ four guns ; the Prince Edward (lately the  
‘ Mars the Dutch admiral’s ship), of sixty-

‘two guns; the Mars (late the Dutch frigate);  
‘of thirty-eight guns; and the Alcmena, of  
‘thirty-two guns.

‘Commodore Hotham has taken charge of  
‘the convoy, and will sail from this road on  
‘the 10th instant at farthest; he has my  
‘orders to be extremely attentive to their pre-  
‘servation, and to see them into the Downs.

‘The two Dutch men-of-war are remarkably  
‘fine ones of their rate, the frigate mounting  
‘thirty-two eighteen-pounders, and the Dutch  
‘admiral’s ship many brass guns.

‘I acquainted their Lordships, in my letter  
‘of the 12th February, that on the arrival of  
‘the express from Captain Linzee, I imme-  
‘diately despatched Sir Samuel Hood, with a  
‘squadron of fifteen sail of the line and five  
‘frigates, to cruise to windward of Marti-  
‘nique; and although Sir Samuel, with his  
‘squadron, has been long on his station, and  
‘the Santa Monica and Licorne been arrived  
‘more than a fortnight, the enemy have not  
‘yet made their appearance in these seas.

‘The squadron is spread in such a manner  
‘to the windward of Martinique and Domi-  
‘nique, with the frigates dispersed at a proper

distance, that it will be almost impossible  
for an enemy to approach without being  
timely discovered.

The enemy's four line-of-battle ships  
and four large frigates, which still continue  
at Guadaloupe and Martinique, are well  
watched. The blow the French islands  
have received by his Majesty's ministers  
ordering the capture of St. Eustatius, is most  
severely felt by them. Every trick that can  
be devised, assisted by the inhabitants of  
St. Eustatius and some merchants at St.  
Christopher's, has been attempted to be  
played, in order to induce General Vaughan  
and myself to leave this island, in hopes  
they might have an opportunity of retaking  
it by a *coup de main*, and thereby recover the  
magazines of provisions and naval stores.

We know our duty too well to be seduced  
by the enemy's artifice; and when our duty  
requires us to leave this island, it shall be  
left in such a situation as to render it not an  
object of attack.

As this island has long been an asylum  
for men guilty of every crime, and a re-  
ceptacle for the outcast of every nation—

‘ men who will make no scruple to propagate  
‘ every falsehood their debased minds can in-  
‘ vent, I think it my duty to lay before their  
‘ Lordships the resolution General Vaughan  
‘ and myself have taken relative to the se-  
‘ curing this important conquest to Great Bri-  
‘ tain, and that she might avail herself of all  
‘ its riches as an atonement for the injuries it  
‘ has done her.

‘ The American agents are the very persons  
‘ through whose hands the Dutch succours  
‘ were to have been conveyed to America, and  
‘ whose names were mentioned in the Ame-  
‘ rican treaty. They (Messrs. Curyon, and  
‘ Gouvernier) are taken, and will be sent  
‘ prisoners in the Vengeance.

‘ An agent, and many French merchants,  
‘ resided in this island ; and that no national  
‘ reflection may be cast with justice upon the  
‘ honour of Great Britain (though the French  
‘ magazines of provisions and stores have  
‘ been seized), their persons have been treated  
‘ with respect, and they will be allowed to  
‘ carry with them in cartel vessels to Guada-  
‘ loupe and Martinique all their household  
‘ furniture, plate, linen, &c. &c., and their

‘ numerous household slaves. The Dutch  
‘ Amsterdam merchants will likewise be al-  
‘ lowed proper cartel ships to carry them and  
‘ their families, with their household furni-  
‘ ture. They can have no pretence to desire  
‘ to remain in this island, as I hope it will for  
‘ ever cease from being a place of commerce.  
‘ The guilty American merchants, and the  
‘ equally guilty Bermudian and British,  
‘ though compelled to retire, will be per-  
‘ mitted to take with them their household  
‘ goods and personal effects.

‘ The very few respectable men in this  
‘ island were those who owned the sugar plan-  
‘ tations. Few of them were concerned in  
‘ the pernicious commerce which proved so  
‘ detrimental to Great Britain. They have  
‘ been treated with the respect due to them,  
‘ as have likewise been the honest inhabitants  
‘ of Saba and St. Martin’s, who seemed pleased  
‘ with the change of government, and I be-  
‘ lieve will prove loyal subjects.

‘ These, Sir, are the measures that General  
‘ Vaughan and myself have pursued, which  
‘ we flatter ourselves will ensure us the ap-  
‘ probation of his Majesty and his ministers.

‘ The Dutch governor, Monsieur de Graaffe,

‘ was the first man who insulted the British  
‘ flag, by taking up the salute of a pirate and  
‘ a rebel, and who, during his whole adminis-  
‘ tration, has been remarkably inimical to  
‘ Great Britain, and a favourer of the Ame-  
‘ rican rebellion. Two of their capital ships,  
‘ the De Graaffe of twenty-six guns, and the  
‘ Lady de Graaffe of eighteen, in both of  
‘ which he is supposed to have a share, prove  
‘ how much the Americans thought themselves  
‘ obliged to him.

‘ Every respect as a governor is shown him;  
‘ though, as a man, he is entitled but to little.  
‘ The meanness of his mind, in frequently  
‘ requesting to remain in this island as a  
‘ private person, where he had commanded  
‘ in chief, is truly contemptible, and his  
‘ request has not been complied with. He  
‘ has made an amazing fortune, and, by all  
‘ accounts, much by oppression. His plan-  
‘ tation is seized for his Majesty; but he  
‘ will be allowed to take with him his house-  
‘ hold goods, furniture, plate, jewels, linen,  
‘ and all his domestic servants, and he will be  
‘ conveyed to Great Britain in a good ship,  
‘ properly fitted for his own and his family’s  
‘ reception.

TO THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

St. Eustatius, March 7th, 1781.

I have endeavoured for these three days past to put pen to paper, in order to give your Lordship a particular account of the situation of affairs in this part of the world, and of the happy consequences that will result to Great Britain from the capture of this island.

The gout in my right hand has prevented my writing a full detail, with such observations as I do not think proper should be written by an amanuensis, one of whom I am now obliged to employ; and until I shall be able to write myself, must beg leave to refer your Lordship to my public letter to the Board.

The continual mental and bodily fatigue that I have experienced for this year past preys upon me so much, that unless I am permitted to leave this climate during the rainy season, I am convinced it will disable me from doing my duty to his Majesty and the state in the active manner I could wish, and have been used to.

‘ Nothing upon earth can ever induce me  
‘ to decline going upon any service that his  
‘ Majesty may require, but such an extreme  
‘ ill state of health as might render me unfit  
‘ to perform it in the manner I could desire.  
‘ I must therefore entreat your Lordship to  
‘ lay me with all humility at his Majesty’s  
‘ feet, and to beg his Royal permission, that  
‘ in case my health should be such, at the end  
‘ of this campaign, as to require a northern  
‘ climate to restore it, he will be graciously  
‘ pleased to permit my return to Great Britain  
‘ during the three rainy months. The very  
‘ passage will, in all probability, brace me  
‘ sufficiently to enable me to return hither in  
‘ October, should his Majesty deem my pre-  
‘ sence here, during the season for acting,  
‘ necessary.

‘ I have not a wish or desire to remain one  
‘ moment idle or unemployed. The infinite  
‘ obligations I owe my Sovereign will for ever  
‘ demand my constant service to be executed  
‘ according to my utmost abilities. While I  
‘ live he shall have them.

‘ Your Lordship cannot judge the pain it  
‘ gives me when I am compelled to request

‘one moment’s respite from the public service;  
 ‘but I have a *complaint*, owing to too much  
 ‘activity and exertion, which, I am told by my  
 ‘physician, will absolutely require my leaving  
 ‘the torrid zone, as by relaxation it will daily  
 ‘increase.

‘I beg your Lordship will be assured  
 ‘that I shall ever remain, with the utmost  
 ‘respect.

‘&c. &c. &c.’

---

‘TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘St. Eustatius, March 8th, 1781.

[EXTRACT.]

‘The news of the arrival of the French fleet  
 ‘and convoy at Martinique, which I sent you  
 ‘word of by the *Garland*, proves only to have  
 ‘been fabricated with some very sinister views,  
 ‘by some merchants at St. Kitt’s, in order to  
 ‘impede his Majesty’s servants.

‘Some of them have already been detected  
 ‘in a treasonable correspondence with the  
 ‘enemy, at Guadaloupe. They are taken into

‘ custody, and I have transmitted the letters  
‘ by the Greyhound, which sailed yesterday  
‘ (with Sir Chaloner Ogle on board), to the  
‘ Secretary of State.’

---

‘ FROM SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ *Barfleur, Martinique.*

‘ March 10th, 1781.

[EXTRACT.]

‘ I could not bring myself to give the smallest  
‘ degree of credit to the enemy’s arrival at  
‘ Martinique, and concluded it was a tricking,  
‘ rascally report of the St. Kitt’s gentry, to  
‘ take you from St. Eustatius ; or else of the  
‘ French, to take me from my station.’

---

‘ FROM LADY RODNEY.

‘ London, March 17th, 1781.

‘ Joy to you, my dear Sir George, equal to  
‘ what you have given your friends at home,  
‘ and, I may say, the whole nation, on your  
‘ glorious successes, which, I believe, were

‘ never equalled in the annals of this or any  
‘ other country !

‘ It is totally impossible to describe my  
‘ feelings on this occasion. Every countenance  
‘ is lighted up with joy, every voice rings with  
‘ your praises—then what must I feel who am  
‘ so nearly and dearly connected ?

‘ Your express arrived on the morning of  
‘ the 13th. My house has been like a fair from  
‘ that time till this. Every friend, every ac-  
‘ quaintance came. I went to the drawing-  
‘ room on Thursday following. It was more  
‘ crowded than on a birthday ; and the spirits  
‘ which every one was in was enlivening to a  
‘ degree, and the attention and notice I re-  
‘ ceived from their Majesties were sufficient to  
‘ turn my poor brain. In the evening I went  
‘ to Cumberland House, where the congratu-  
‘ lations were equally warm and flattering.  
‘ The King said to me, at the drawing-room,  
‘ “ that he hoped I was contented now, and  
‘ “ that your success had answered my expec-  
‘ “ tations, that he begged to know how long it  
‘ “ would be before I again expected to hear  
‘ “ from you.” I replied, “ Not above six

“weeks;” upon which he turned to Lord Denbigh, and said, “I was the most unreasonable person he ever met with.” He added, that he was extremely happy to find you enjoyed your health so well, and that he had heard that you did not look above *twenty years of age*.

‘This glorious news has been a thunderbolt to the opposition, very few of whom appeared in the House of Commons. Negotiations towards peace had been talked of for some time before its arrival, and it cannot fail to produce a favourable effect upon them.

‘I hope you will be able to write again soon; you were very good to send me so long a letter, for you must have been extremely hurried. I suppose John will not share any prize-money, as I find he was out on a cruise. Captain Sterling told me that John chased him a whole night on his passage home, taking him for an enemy. I was rejoiced to hear he was so active.

‘Mr. Rodney is made very happy by your answer to his wishes; and I have been introduced to Mrs. Harley and our intended very

‘ amiable and pleasing daughter. The father  
‘ and mother appear very much gratified with  
‘ the match.

‘ The girls are writing to you, so of them I will  
‘ say nothing further than that they are quite  
‘ well, and poor Loup too. The girls are so  
‘ happy about you, and in the expectation of  
‘ seeing you soon, that they are wild with  
‘ spirits. Your having promoted Captain  
‘ Savage has given great content to our friends,  
‘ General and Mrs. Trapaud, and they com-  
‘ mission me to say a thousand grateful things  
‘ to you. I sent to them the moment I re-  
‘ ceived your letter. I also wrote to Mr. and  
‘ Mrs. Keene respecting their nephew Haw-  
‘ kins, of whose safety I was very glad to  
‘ hear. How fortunate it was that the express  
‘ reached you the moment it did, by which  
‘ means, and your indefatigable spirit, you  
‘ secured that rich convoy, which otherwise  
‘ would have undoubtedly escaped! Had  
‘ Colonel Ferguson’s intelligence been the  
‘ first which you received, you would have  
‘ been too late, for I think he did not get to  
‘ you until the 8th.

‘ Captain Sterling says he came home under

‘ water the whole way. Thank Heaven, he  
 ‘ arrived safe with his treasure of intelligence.  
 ‘ It is reported that you are to be made a peer.

‘ To-night I am going to the Duchess of  
 ‘ Norfolk’s, and to-morrow to another old  
 ‘ friend of yours, Lady Harrington, whose  
 ‘ attentions and civilities to me are un-  
 ‘ bounded. \* \* \* \*

‘ Gower\* is gone with the grand fleet to Gib-  
 ‘ raltar, in the Edgar, Captain Elliot not being  
 ‘ sufficiently recovered. Your brother has  
 ‘ been extremely ill, but is well again. Adieu :  
 ‘ may health and every happiness attend you,  
 ‘ is the sincere wish of your truly, &c. &c. &c.  
 ‘ H. R.’

‘ March 19th.

‘ Mr. Rodney has just left me, very happy,  
 ‘ as he is to be married in a few days; but this  
 ‘ must depend upon his being released from  
 ‘ a committee, which he is at present attend-  
 ‘ ing, in the House of Commons.’

\* Afterwards Admiral Sir Erasmus Gower.

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 17th, 1781.

‘ Nothing material has occurred since my last  
 ‘ despatches by his Majesty’s ship the Grey-  
 ‘ hound, except the surrender of the two  
 ‘ Dutch colonies of Demerara and Essequibo\*,  
 ‘ and the French island of St. Bartholomew.

‘ The surrender of the last island has made  
 ‘ his Majesty Sovereign of all the Leeward  
 ‘ Islands, and will prevent the French priva-  
 ‘ teers from sheltering themselves under it,  
 ‘ and distressing the trade of his Majesty’s  
 ‘ subjects.

‘ The capture of St. Eustatius has dis-  
 ‘ tressed the French islands beyond concep-  
 ‘ tion. They are greatly in want of every

\* In a subsequent letter to Sir Philip Stephens, Sir George Rodney made the following remark with reference to these two colonies:—‘ These colonies in the hands of Great Britain, if properly encouraged, in a few years will employ more ships, and produce *more revenue to the Crown*, than all the British West Indian islands united.’

The annual produce of these colonies was :

10,000 hhd. of sugar. Rum in proportion.

5,000,000 lbs. of coffee.

800,000 lbs. of cotton.

Cocoa and indigo, not particularly ascertained.

‘ species of provisions and stores. I will use  
‘ my best endeavours to blockade them in  
‘ such a manner as, I hope, will prevent their  
‘ receiving any. The only danger is from the  
‘ British islands, whose merchants, regardless  
‘ of the duty they owe their country, have  
‘ already contracted with the enemy to supply  
‘ them with provisions and naval stores.

‘ My utmost attention shall be to prevent  
‘ their treason taking place.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 18th, 1781.

‘ I wrote to you lately by that strange man,  
‘ Sir C——, and hope he did not keep it in his  
‘ pocket, and forget to deliver it.

‘ My very particular friend, Mr. Georges,  
‘ brother-in-law to Sir Ralph Payne, will take  
‘ the trouble of this. He is a most worthy  
‘ man, Chief Judge of St. Christopher’s,  
‘ and purely out of friendship to me, under-  
‘ takes this voyage; and, to expose the villainy  
‘ of the English merchants who resided in this

‘ island of thieves, he takes all their books  
‘ of letters, which, to their astonishment, I  
‘ ordered to be seized. Had they had but an  
‘ hour’s notice, they had all been destroyed ;  
‘ but by taking them, all their base designs  
‘ and treasonable practices against their  
‘ country have been brought to light. The  
‘ English merchants of St. Christopher and  
‘ Antigua were equally guilty. They now  
‘ hate, as much as they before applauded me ;  
‘ but all the good subjects rejoice.

‘ Two other Dutch colonies have submitted.  
‘ I have given them good terms. Surinam  
‘ has likewise contributed four of her largest  
‘ ships, taken by my cruisers, and many more ;  
‘ and may be the colony itself will be taken,  
‘ if time will allow.

‘ What blockheads the Dutch have been, to  
‘ quarrel with the only power that could de-  
‘ stroy them ! I cannot say more—Mr. Georges  
‘ will tell you all.

‘ My love to my dear girls. Tell Jenny  
‘ I expect she plays well. I will treat her  
‘ with the best harpsichord that money can  
‘ purchase. John is well, but not in luck ; for  
‘ though he has been much at sea, he has

‘ taken nothing, and at this critical time has  
‘ sprung his masts, and is obliged to be sent  
‘ into English Harbour. I have sent for him,  
‘ as I do not like his being there while his ship  
‘ is fitting.

‘ Harford I have made a captain.

‘ Do not forget my love to my dear, faithful  
‘ friend Loup ; and tell him, that though I  
‘ have the most beautiful spaniel in the world,  
‘ I make him keep company with servants,  
‘ that I might not be tempted to take notice  
‘ of him without Loup’s leave. Adieu.

‘ I must leave this country in June at  
‘ farthest. All the French islands are block-  
‘ aded, and in all probability will be very  
‘ greatly distressed. They can receive no  
‘ succours without a battle.

‘ What could we not have done, had Clinton  
‘ sent an army with me?’

---

## ' FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

' Admiralty, March 21st, 1781.

' Upon every despatch we receive from you a  
' new panegyric is necessary, as you give us  
' no opportunity of writing but to convey ap-  
' plause. I own that my talents upon this  
' subject are almost exhausted; and I really  
' believe that the next conquest you make I  
' shall have nothing to say, but barely to  
' repeat my acknowledgments for the great  
' services you have done your country.

' I fear you have been misled by the intel-  
' ligence sent you by Captain Linzee, which  
' was certainly well meant and well executed  
' on his part; but you will long before this have  
' found that he acted upon a mistake, as the  
' fleet which he fell in with was certainly Mon-  
' sieur d'Estaing going into Brest, though pos-  
' sibly he was standing out to sea, in order to get  
' a proper offing before he pushed for his port.

' I hope the intelligence we now send you  
' is better founded, though I own I think it  
' very doubtful where the twenty-five sail now  
' ready at Brest are destined for. The pre-  
' vailing and most probable opinion is, that

‘ they are to go to the West India Islands,  
‘ and afterwards to North America ; but it is  
‘ also supposed that they may join the Spa-  
‘ nish fleet at Cadiz, in order to dispute Ad-  
‘ miral Darby’s passage to Gibraltar. A very  
‘ little time will clear up these mysteries ; but  
‘ I own that my present opinion is, that the  
‘ fleet is destined in the first instance, if  
‘ possible, to check your conquests.

‘ I flatter myself that neither the sea nor  
‘ land forces will be displeased with the mode  
‘ that his Majesty has thought of for the dis-  
‘ tribution of the property taken at St. Eusta-  
‘ tius. The detail of that business cannot be  
‘ finally settled till we hear from you again ;  
‘ but I apprehend that the general idea of its  
‘ being distributed in proper proportions be-  
‘ tween the captors, must be agreeable to all  
‘ parties.

‘ I am exceedingly obliged to you for your  
‘ attention to my recommendations of Cap-  
‘ tains Bickerton and Chetwynde, and Lieu-  
‘ tenant Wells. I have nothing at present to  
‘ trouble you about in the same line, as I am  
‘ told you have also given post to Lord Ayles-  
‘ ford’s younger brother.

‘ We are in daily expectation of your first  
‘ convoy with the Dutch men-of-war, and I  
‘ shall be in continual anxiety till they are  
‘ arrived at Spithead, as the enemy, if they  
‘ keep a good look-out\*, must be masters  
‘ of the Channel till the return of Admiral  
‘ Darby’s fleet.

‘ I have nothing to add, but to express my  
‘ wish, that you may go on in the line in  
‘ which your rapid progress has been hitherto  
‘ directed. That Fortune may still smile upon  
‘ you, and success attend all your operations,  
‘ will be the constant prayer of,

‘ &c., &c., &c.’

\* The enemy did keep a good look-out, having had the most correct intelligence of the sailing of this convoy. In the evening of the 2nd of May, twenty leagues to the westward of Scilly, lat. 49° 47', with a light breeze from N.E., Monsieur de la Motte Piquet, having under his command six ships of the line (viz., one of one hundred and ten guns, two of seventy-four, and three of sixty-four), besides frigates, fell in with Commodore Hotham's fleet, and kept company with them during the night. At day-break on the 3rd he gave chase, and gained fast upon them. This being perceived by Commodore Hotham, he made a signal for an enemy, for the convoy to disperse, and endeavour to save themselves; also for the war-ships to draw closer to him. The enemy made after the convoy, and captured about twenty of them. The remainder were fortunate enough to make their escape—most of them into Beerhaven in Ireland, where they found Commodore Hotham with the ships of war.

‘ FROM LADY RODNEY.

‘ London, March 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1781.

‘ I am this moment informed, that a cutter  
‘ will sail for you immediately, and that the  
‘ despatch will leave the Admiralty to-night,  
‘ wherefore I can only write you a very few  
‘ lines.

‘ I hear that a patent for your peerage is  
‘ making out. I received a letter last night  
‘ from the Duke of Chandos, who mentioned  
‘ it, and has, I believe, written to you on the  
‘ subject. He said, that if it was agreeable  
‘ to you to take your title from *Rodney Stoke*,  
‘ your old family estate, you were extremely  
‘ welcome; and that, on your return, the estate  
‘ should be yours, should you choose to have  
‘ it at a fair valuation: that what the King  
‘ had said to him about you had given him  
‘ great pleasure, and that he had his Majesty’s  
‘ permission to communicate it to you. I  
‘ hope and trust the name of Rodney will at  
‘ all events be preserved. I sent the Duke’s  
‘ letter to Mr. Rodney, as he is the most  
‘ interested in the matter of any person after  
‘ yourself.

‘ With respect to Somersetshire, I confess  
‘ I am not partial to that county; for which  
‘ reason, as there is no house upon the estate,  
‘ I shall not be sorry if you should decline  
‘ purchasing Rodney Stoke, as I understand  
‘ that you may take the title although the  
‘ property may not be yours, and that this is  
‘ very frequently the case.

‘ I have only time to add that we are all  
‘ quite well, and that I am, &c. &c. &c.

‘ H. R.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 25th, 1781.

‘ I am favoured with your’s of the 10th in-  
‘ stant, and am glad you did not look into  
‘ Fort Royal, agreeable to my orders for that  
‘ purpose. Your reasoning was extremely  
‘ just; and, though I gave but little credit to  
‘ the insolent assertion of the master of the  
‘ St. Christopher’s flag of truce, yet his im-  
‘ pudence was such, as to make it, in my  
‘ opinion, necessary to be inquired into; and I  
‘ am now fully convinced it was a trick of the

‘ French, in order to induce me to leave this  
‘ place in hopes of their having an oppor-  
‘ tunity to retake it by a *coup de main*, or  
‘ destroy the rich convoy going to England  
‘ under the protection of Mr. Hotham.

‘ The tricks they are now playing, by daily  
‘ sending flags of truce from Martinique and  
‘ Guadaloupe, under the pretence of assisting  
‘ the French merchants, are very obvious ;  
‘ but in reality they only come with a view of  
‘ reconnoitring and making underhand in-  
‘ quiries of what force is to protect the con-  
‘ voy, and the time of its sailing.

‘ An officer from the Marquis de Bouillé  
‘ arrived here yesterday with the same *honour-  
‘ able* design, and was unguardedly too in-  
‘ quisitive relative to the sailing of the con-  
‘ voy, and its value. I am fully convinced  
‘ they have a design, if possible, to intercept  
‘ it, and with the very four line-of-battle ships  
‘ and three frigates from Fort Royal.

‘ The officer’s eagerness to return again this  
‘ day, in order to carry any intelligence, I  
‘ have prevented by an embargo, which shall  
‘ continue for ten days ; but I am firmly of  
‘ opinion that it is highly necessary the

‘ French squadron in Fort Royal Bay, and  
‘ the whole island of Martinique, should be  
‘ closely blockaded, in order to prevent the  
‘ said squadron sailing, or the island being  
‘ surrounded by the reinforcement expected  
‘ from Europe.

‘ From my long experience of that island  
‘ and its navigation, I am well convinced that  
‘ a British squadron can keep its station off  
‘ Fort Royal Bay for months together, without  
‘ being drove to leeward\*.

‘ And as the French convoy, seen by the  
‘ Santa Monica and Licorne, if bound to  
‘ Martinique, must, in all probability, have  
‘ arrived before this time, I think the sur-  
‘ rounding that island, and blockading the  
‘ French squadron in the Bay of Fort Royal,  
‘ of the highest importance at this critical  
‘ period ; for should a French squadron arrive,  
‘ it would be impossible for them to avoid an  
‘ action, should they attempt to get into any  
‘ port in Martinique, provided you invest the  
‘ Bay of Fort Royal, with the line-of-battle

\* Admiral Sir George Pocock, in the first war of George the Second, remained on that station for four months, and effectually prevented any commerce entering that port.

‘ ships under your command, stationing  
‘ some frigates to windward of that island,  
‘ and one particularly on the north side of  
‘ Trinity, by which means you would gain  
‘ timely notice of their approach, and a cer-  
‘ tainty of bringing them to action.

‘ You would likewise have an opportunity  
‘ of despatching such of your fleet as might  
‘ be in want of *stores, provisions, and water, to*  
‘ *St. Lucia*, which ships would be always ready  
‘ in a few hours to rejoin you, and Martinique  
‘ kept in continual alarm ; more especially if  
‘ Mr. Drake, with part of his squadron, block-  
‘ ade St. Pierre. I would therefore wish that  
‘ you would not permit any of your fleet to  
‘ water at Barbadoes, which would be the  
‘ means of separating them, but put the  
‘ scheme I propose into immediate execution,  
‘ which the moment I am informed of, I shall  
‘ hasten to join you with the Monarch, Bel-  
‘ liqueux, and Shrewsbury, and every frigate  
‘ that can be spared from this station, the  
‘ better to enable you to perform this very  
‘ important service.

‘ The convoy from England will be ready  
‘ to sail in about forty-eight hours ; and I have

‘ the pleasure to inform you, that since you  
‘ left this road, there has scarce been a night  
‘ without an American capture, and that the  
‘ valuable Dutch colonies of Demerara and  
‘ Essequibo have surrendered at discretion to  
‘ his Majesty’s arms.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 23rd, 1781.

‘ I hope I may by this time give you joy of  
‘ the surrender of Curaçoa to his Majesty’s  
‘ arms under your command. I have, in ad-  
‘ dition to the surrender of St. Eustatius, to  
‘ acquaint you, that the Dutch settlements of  
‘ Demerara and Essequibo have submitted at  
‘ discretion.

‘ By accounts I have received from the Ad-  
‘ miralty, I have reason hourly to expect the  
‘ arrival of a rich convoy for Jamaica; but,  
‘ as the present convoy has been accidentally  
‘ detained before it came this length, I shall  
‘ instantly despatch it under Captain Cado-  
‘ gan, of the *Licorne*. I submit to your con-  
‘ sideration, whether it may not be worth your

‘ while to station some of the ships under  
‘ your command to meet the convoy above  
‘ mentioned, as it will be impossible for me to  
‘ send down any ships of force with it to Ja-  
‘ maica, for the protection of which island I  
‘ hope they will be in a great measure em-  
‘ ployed while they are here; and for the more  
‘ immediate defence thereof, you may depend  
‘ on their being instantly employed by coming  
‘ down to it, whenever I shall have intelli-  
‘ gence of a force belonging to the enemy  
‘ sufficient for its attack having passed these  
‘ seas.

‘ An immense quantity of stores and cordage  
‘ has been found here, a part of which, as  
‘ soon as the wants of English Harbour are  
‘ satisfied, shall be sent for Port Royal.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 24th, 1781.

‘ I am this moment favoured with your letter  
‘ of the 22nd instant, with the intelligence sent  
‘ by Mr. Drake. Lieutenant Cobb, who has  
‘ joined me in the William tender, acquaints

‘ me that he passed in the night, to leeward  
‘ of Martinique, a number of ships which  
‘ appeared to him steering for that island.

‘ I have therefore despatched the Monarch,  
‘ Torbay, and Shrewsbury, to join you with  
‘ all the despatch possible. The *Belliqueux*,  
‘ which is now at Antigua, will soon fol-  
‘ low.

‘ I shall be impatient till I know what force  
‘ these ships were; and make no doubt, if  
‘ inferior to you, a good account, should an  
‘ opportunity offer, will be given of them.

‘ The critical situation of this island, with  
‘ the great riches therein in naval and other  
‘ stores, demands General Vaughan’s and my  
‘ utmost attention to prevent its falling into  
‘ the enemy’s hands.

‘ The fortifications for its protection are  
‘ almost complete. All the French inhabi-  
‘ tants this day quit it, and in a few days the  
‘ Americans shall be sent off. The reason for  
‘ their not being sent sooner was, the intelli-  
‘ gence they might have given in America,  
‘ thereby preventing them from coming to this  
‘ island, which they still continue to do. It  
‘ has been a fatal trap to them.

‘ Bad as the Sandwich is, and continually  
‘ pumping, should there be occasion, she shall  
‘ join you, as I shall myself, the moment  
‘ affairs here will admit of my leaving the  
‘ island.

‘ Should the squadron of the enemy’s ships  
‘ leave Martinique, I make no doubt but you  
‘ will order them to be followed to leeward as  
‘ far as this island ; giving me notice, if such  
‘ an event should take place ; not but that I  
‘ shall keep myself constantly prepared for  
‘ their reception.

‘ P.S. General Vaughan has desired me to  
‘ mention to you, that in case anything ex-  
‘ traordinary happen, the sixty-ninth regi-  
‘ ment can be instantly landed at St. Lucia  
‘ for the protection of that island.’

---

‘ FROM THE MARQUIS DE BOUILLE’, GOVERNOR  
‘ OF MARTINIQUE.

‘ Martinique, Mars, 1781.

‘ J’ai l’honneur de vous envoyer une parli-  
‘ mentaire pour vous prier de renvoyer sur  
‘ leur parole Monsieur de Raillier, capitaine  
‘ dans le Corps de Génie, et quelques autres  
‘ officiers François prisonniers. Je propose  
‘ l’échange de Monsieur de Raillier contre  
‘ Monsieur Coote, Major du 28<sup>ème</sup> régiment,  
‘ qui est actuellement prisonnier de guerre,  
‘ sur sa parole à St. Christophe ; et je joins  
‘ ici les par duplicates, dont je vous prie de  
‘ m’en renvoyer un signé de vous. J’ai eu  
‘ procédés pour des officiers Anglois,—je  
‘ vous demande les mêmes pour les officiers  
‘ François. Votre Excellence doit savoir,  
‘ que j’avois permis au Capitaine Savage de  
‘ servir avant son échange qui a eu lieu  
‘ depuis.

‘ Je ne vous parle plus des prisonniers que  
‘ vous deviez me renvoyer, et que je n’ai pas  
‘ reçu. Gardez les, et je conserverai les

‘votres. La France est assez peuplée de gens  
‘de guerre pour en user ainsi avec l’Angle-  
‘terre.

‘J’ai l’honneur d’être,  
‘Avec autant d’estime que respect,  
‘Monsieur,  
‘LE MARQUIS DE BOUILLE.’

---

‘FROM THE SAME.

‘Martinique, Mars 12, 1781.

‘Lès François qui sont de retour à la Marti-  
‘nique, et qui ont éprouvé et partagé les mal-  
‘heurs de St. Eustache, m’ont assuré avoir  
‘été traités avec moins de rigueur que les  
‘autres habitans de cette isle.’

---

## ' TO THE MARQUIS DE BOUILLE.'

' St. Eustatius, March 23rd, 1781.

' I have received the honour of your Excellency's letters, and am sorry to find that a man of such high rank and character as the Marquis de Bouillé should descend so far as, from an intelligence which he himself confesses came to him in an indirect way, to use menaces.

' British Admirals neither fear, nor use threats. They are responsible for their actions to none but their sovereign and their country, and were never known to insult an open and declared enemy. Such have been ever treated with *respect* and *humanity*.

' Perfidious people, wearing the mask of friendship, traitors to their country, and rebels to their king, deserve no consideration or favour, and none shall they ever meet with at my hands.

' I must again repeat to your Excellency, what I had the honour to communicate to you on my first arrival in these seas, that I can no longer permit private flags of truce

‘ to pass between the King my master’s  
‘ islands, and those of the French. The  
‘ communication I am determined to prevent,  
‘ and I have given orders to all my cruisers  
‘ to seize and detain all flags of truce but such  
‘ as General Vaughan and myself may be  
‘ honoured with from your Excellency, or  
‘ such as we may have the honour to send  
‘ you, without exception, whether English or  
‘ French.’

---

•  
‘ FROM THE MARQUIS DE BOUILLE’\*.

‘ Martinique, March, 1781.

‘ I am satisfied that a British Admiral and  
‘ French General ought to be responsible  
‘ only to their king and country. To both I  
‘ owe reprisals; and cruel as it may be to have  
‘ recourse to them, you set the example at  
‘ St. Eustatius, and I shall pursue it.

‘ Your Excellency no doubt forgot that you  
‘ were writing to a French General, who, from

\* The Editor has to regret that he has been unable to obtain a copy of this letter in its original language.

‘ the events of the war, has been for some  
‘ time in the habit of despising insolence. I  
‘ had the honour to write to your Excellency  
‘ that I would not exchange any more pri-  
‘ soners. They shall all, without exception,  
‘ be sent to France.

‘ I repeat once more, that you may act as  
‘ you please towards our flags of truce. To  
‘ quiet your apprehensions on that score, I  
‘ shall send no more. In future the interpre-  
‘ ters of our sentiments shall be our cannon.  
‘ By those means we shall avoid all political  
‘ disputes, so fastidious and disgusting in  
‘ themselves, and which are more in the de-  
‘ partment of ambassadors than of soldiers.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, March 26th, 1781.

‘ I must desire you will acquaint their Lord-  
‘ ships that Captain Cadogan, in his Majesty’s  
‘ ship *Licorne*, with the trade for Jamaica, has  
‘ sailed, and that Martinique continues to be  
‘ closely blockaded by the squadron of his

‘ Majesty’s ships, under the command of  
‘ Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood.

‘ A circumstance which I think it highly  
‘ necessary their Lordships should be ac-  
‘ quainted with, has lately come to my ears,  
‘ and which will prove the rancour the people  
‘ settled in this island, and who called them-  
‘ selves English subjects (though they lost  
‘ the noble privilege annexed thereto when  
‘ they became Dutch burghers), bore to their  
‘ mother country.

‘ It was well known that his Majesty’s fleet  
‘ employed in these seas, where the wear and  
‘ tear is much more considerable than in the  
‘ European, have frequently been in want of  
‘ all sorts of cordage, more especially since  
‘ the late hurricane, and the storm of wind  
‘ the squadron under my command encoun-  
‘ tered on its leaving the coast of America.

‘ The distressed situation of the fleet under  
‘ my command obliged me to give orders to  
‘ the storekeeper of his Majesty’s yard at  
‘ Antigua to purchase cordage to refit them ;  
‘ and although by himself and his deputies  
‘ every endeavour was made to purchase some  
‘ at St. Eustatius, such was the ill-will of the

‘ inhabitants, none could be procured, under  
‘ the pretence that they had none in store ;  
‘ when, behold, upon taking the island, and  
‘ seizing the storehouses, *many hundred tons*  
‘ *were found therein*, which must have been  
‘ lodged there a considerable time, for the sole  
‘ purpose of supporting his Majesty’s public  
‘ enemies, and the rebellious subjects in  
‘ America !

‘ Upwards of fifty American vessels, loaded  
‘ with tobacco, have been taken since the  
‘ capture of this island. The numerous letters  
‘ found on board them plainly prove that  
‘ (their hulls and masts excepted) all their  
‘ rigging, sails, cannon, powder, ammunition,  
‘ and stores of all kinds, in order to navigate  
‘ them, were sent from this island, without  
‘ whose assistance the American navigation  
‘ could not possibly have been supported.  
‘ These, Sir, are facts incontrovertible, and can  
‘ be proved by *numberless letters of correspondence*  
‘ *between them*, as well as by *their own books* \*,

\* These books and papers were lodged in the Secretary of State’s Office, and afterwards given up ; in consequence of which the Admiral, when afterwards called upon to sustain the legality of his confiscations of this property alleged to be British legally exported and imported, was deprived of the most material and conclusive evidence.

‘ which are sent to England in his Majesty’s  
‘ ship the Venus, in order to their being laid  
‘ before his Majesty’s ministers, for their  
‘ perusal.

‘ So open and barefaced has been the con-  
‘ duct of this island, in supplying our enemies  
‘ with naval and military stores, that without  
‘ their assistance they would never have been  
‘ enabled to have continued any considerable  
‘ time in these seas ; and so inimical have  
‘ they always proved to his Majesty, that I am  
‘ assured, from undoubted authority, that in  
‘ the space of several years, (and at times  
‘ when there was the greatest want of cord-  
‘ age), not more than thirty tons, in the whole,  
‘ were ever procured from this island.

‘ The convoy to Great Britain shall sail  
‘ agreeably to their Lordships’ orders.’

---

*‘ His Majesty’s Instructions to Admiral Sir George  
‘ Brydges Rodney and General Vaughan.*

“ Court at St. James’s, March 30th, 1781.

*‘ Whereas, by the blessing of God upon  
‘ your prompt and vigorous execution of our  
‘ orders, you have obtained possession of the  
‘ Dutch islands of St. Eustatius, St. Martin;  
‘ and Saba, and thereby, and in consequence  
‘ thereof, captured a large number of ships  
‘ and vessels, merchandizes, naval and mili-  
‘ tary stores, provisions, and other effects,  
‘ the property of the enemy, which by law  
‘ appertaineth unto us in virtue of Our Pre-  
‘ rogative Royal, but we being graciously dis-  
‘ posed to reward the zeal and bravery of you,  
‘ Our said Commanders-in-Chief, and of Our  
‘ land and sea forces under your respective  
‘ commands, employed upon these services,  
‘ and to encourage all others Our forces and  
‘ their Commanders to pay the like ready  
‘ and punctual obedience to Our orders, and  
‘ to exert their utmost vigilance, alacrity, and  
‘ intrepidity in the execution of them, do  
‘ relinquish, and have hereby relinquished,*

‘ all our rights, title, and claim to the said  
‘ ships and vessels, merchandizes, naval and  
‘ military stores, and other effects of the  
‘ enemy, so captured by you, Our said Com-  
‘ manders-in-Chief, and Our land and sea  
‘ forces under your respective commands (ex-  
‘ cept only the whole of the provisions and  
‘ the ordnance, arms, and ammunition, and  
‘ other military stores provided for the de-  
‘ fence of the said islands, or which may be  
‘ judged necessary by you and Our engi-  
‘ neers for that purpose, which have been  
‘ found therein), *the same to be for your and*  
‘ *their sole use and benefit*, to be divided in such  
‘ a manner as We shall direct and appoint,  
‘ saving always to the settled inhabitants of  
‘ the said island the possession of their lands  
‘ and the produce thereof, houses, slaves,  
‘ cattle, furniture, utensils, and stock, that  
‘ shall be found therein ; as also such effects  
‘ as shall be proved to be the property of  
‘ British subjects, *lawfully exported thither, or*  
‘ *which may be lawfully imported into Great*  
‘ *Britain from thence.*’

‘ FROM REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ Martinique, April 1st, 1781.

‘ I have received the letter you did me the  
‘ honour to write me on the 24th ultimo, by  
‘ the Monarch, which joined me yesterday,  
‘ and at the same time, the Torbay appeared  
‘ in sight; and I find that I am soon to expect  
‘ the Shrewsbury, Belliqueux, Amazon, and  
‘ Triton.

‘ The ships Lieutenant — saw in the  
‘ night of the 22nd, were the American ves-  
‘ sels which I informed you sailed from St.  
‘ Pierre’s: the Santa Monica met with one of  
‘ them. Had Mr. — gone off Fort Royal,  
‘ where he knew Admiral Drake was, the  
‘ whole would probably have been taken the  
‘ next day, as they were between the islands  
‘ to windward.

‘ As I am well aware how desirous you must  
‘ be to know what these vessels were, and  
‘ that everything remains at Fort Royal as  
‘ for some months past, I despatched a  
‘ schooner to you, and have very great satis-  
‘ faction in the honour of communicating with  
‘ you by every possible opportunity.

‘ I do not conceive there will be any occasion for your sending the Sandwich, and I trust the ships you have been pleased to put under my command will be fully adequate to my giving a very satisfactory account of any force of the enemy I may have the good fortune to meet with.

‘ Should any squadron leave Martinique, you may rely, Sir, on my paying strict attention to your command. I shall also attend to General Vaughan’s desire respecting the sixty-ninth, though I know not what the squadron would do without it, having so many sick on shore.

‘ I begin to be extremely impatient for the honour of seeing and acting immediately under your flag, as I do not feel myself at all pleasant in being to leeward ; for should an enemy’s fleet attempt to get into Martinique, and the commander of it incline to avoid a battle, nothing but a skirmish will probably happen, which, in its consequences, may be a defeat to the British squadron, though not a ship be lost, and the enemy suffer most. If, therefore, your apprehensions are over with respect to an attempt upon St. Eustatius by

‘ a *coup-de-main*, and think the Dutch convoy  
‘ safe from the ships in Fort Royal, I most  
‘ humbly beg leave to suggest, with all due  
‘ submission to your better and more en-  
‘ lightened judgment, whether it would not be  
‘ more advisable, when the whole of the very  
‘ respectable force you have done me the  
‘ honour to commit to my charge are watered,  
‘ stored, victualled, and collected together,  
‘ that it be stationed to windward, with a pro-  
‘ per number of frigates to look out. The  
‘ chance would be abundantly more in my fa-  
‘ your for effectually crushing any squadron of  
‘ the enemy coming to Martinique, than by  
‘ cruising before Fort Royal ; but I most rea-  
‘ dily submit to your superior knowledge and  
‘ experience, and shall cheerfully obey your  
‘ commands upon all occasions with the ut-  
‘ most fidelity.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, April 3rd, 1781.

‘ I have been favoured with all your despatches from the 19th of March to the 1st of April, and am fully convinced that everything has been done in the best manner possible for the advantage of his Majesty’s service, as it always will be, whilst the squadron is under your command.

‘ The sickness of the several ships gives me great uneasiness ; fresh provisions should certainly be procured for the sick at Gros Islet island.

‘ The French inhabitants are to be treated without ceremony, agreeably to their own custom, when provisions are wanted for the use of the king, and paid according to the price of meat at Barbadoes. Application should be made to the captain of the quarter to send in provisions for the hospital at a reasonable price. Upon his neglecting to send them as directed, they should be taken from the first plantation, and paid for by the agent. This is conformable with the French

‘ custom, by which they are now governed, and  
‘ for which I will answer the consequences.

‘ I have this instant received your’s of the  
‘ 1st instant, and am glad the Monarch and  
‘ Torbay have joined you. Mr. ——’s con-  
‘ duct in not returning to give notice to Rear-  
‘ Admiral Drake of the vessels he fell in  
‘ with, is highly blamable. You may de-  
‘ pend upon it his promotion will not be  
‘ forwarded thereby.

‘ It is with concern that I cannot possibly  
‘ concur with you relative to the fleet under  
‘ your command cruising to windward of Mar-  
‘ tinique at this critical moment. I am well  
‘ acquainted with the distressed condition of  
‘ the island, and of the infinite importance  
‘ it is to the state that its embarrassments  
‘ should be multiplied by a close blockade,  
‘ which I must by all means desire you will  
‘ *persist in*, and station your squadron of line-  
‘ of-battle ships in such a manner as you may  
‘ think most proper to answer so desirable  
‘ an end.

‘ I cannot by any means approve of leaving  
‘ the bay of Fort Royal and the ships therein,  
‘ even for a day, unblockaded.

‘ I am convinced, that by stationing frigates  
‘ to windward, and particularly off Calavella  
‘ and Trinity, nothing can approach on the  
‘ north side without your having timely no-  
‘ tice; and so far am I from thinking, that in  
‘ case the enemy should come between Mar-  
‘ tinique and Dominique, it would produce  
‘ only a *skirmish*, that the squadron being to  
‘ windward in the bay of Fort Royal would  
‘ always have it in their power to cut them off  
‘ from the land, and force them to a general  
‘ action; more especially if a ship or two were  
‘ stationed off Carbet, with the town of St.  
‘ Pierre open, who might repeat the signals  
‘ made by the frigates stationed off Trinity  
‘ the moment they open the Pearl Rock.

‘ Any part of your squadron you may think  
‘ necessary to station off St. Anne’s Bay or  
‘ Point Salines would give you timely notice  
‘ of the enemy’s approach to the south, and  
‘ would effectually prevent their receiving  
‘ succours in that bay.

‘ I look upon the blockading the island of  
‘ Martinique to be of infinite importance; and  
‘ I will hasten to you as many of the small  
‘ frigates as can possibly be spared from other

‘ services, the better to enable you to perform  
‘ so essential a service.

‘ I have sent orders to the commanding  
‘ officer of any convoy that may arrive at  
‘ Barbadoes, to repair without loss of time  
‘ with the ships bound to the Leeward Islands  
‘ and Jamaica, to join me with the latter at  
‘ this island, dropping the others at the dif-  
‘ ferent islands, and all the store-ships and  
‘ victuallers to be hastened to St. Lucie.

‘ As a most pernicious correspondence is  
‘ still attempted to be carried on between  
‘ St. Lucie and Martinique, I must recom-  
‘ mend it to you to keep a good look-out,  
‘ and, if possible, prevent so treasonable a  
‘ practice.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, April 8th, 1781.

‘ The infinite fatigue and trouble I have had  
‘ since the capture of this island, assisting in  
‘ putting it in order, is more than I can bear.  
‘ I shall leave it in a very few days to the  
‘ care of General Vaughan and its garrison,

‘ (it is now fortified,) and shall join the fleet  
‘ off Martinique.

‘ The moment the public business is finished  
‘ here, and my presence can be dispensed with,  
‘ I propose to join you at Martinique, which  
‘ island I know to be in the greatest distress  
‘ for want of provisions. Our duty is to keep  
‘ it blockaded in the best manner the force  
‘ under our command will admit, for which  
‘ purpose I have signified to the governors of  
‘ Martinique and Guadaloupe that I shall  
‘ admit no more flags of truce, and have given  
‘ orders for all those now at St. Eustatius to  
‘ sail, and upon no account return, under the  
‘ penalty of being detained as prisoners of  
‘ war.’

---

‘ TO JOHN LAFOREY, ESQ., ANTIGUA.

‘ St. Eustatius, April 14th, 1781.

‘ I have been favoured with your letter rela-  
‘ tive to the stores, and am sorry there is not  
‘ store-room sufficient to contain the great  
‘ quantity of naval stores taken at this island.  
‘ Government would reap the greatest advan-

‘ tage, could it be possible to secure them ;  
‘ and if you should think it proper to erect  
‘ bare walls, the roofs, doors, windows, &c.  
‘ &c., you may have from this town without  
‘ any other expense than the taking them  
‘ down, as I am fully determined the store-  
‘ houses in the lower town shall be unroofed,  
‘ and the materials sent to St. Lucie, Bar-  
‘ badoes, and Antigua, that this iniquitous  
‘ island may no longer be a mart for clan-  
‘ destine commerce.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR PETER PARKER.

‘ St. Eustatius, 16th April, 1781.

‘ I hope you received the letter I had the  
‘ honour to send you by Captain Cadogan,  
‘ and that his convoy arrived safe at Port  
‘ Royal.

‘ The great and rich prizes we took here  
‘ required the strong force of two sail of the  
‘ line and three frigates for their protection to  
‘ Great Britain.

‘ The trade likewise of the Caribbee Islands,  
‘ which will sail for Great Britain on the 30th

‘ instant, will likewise require the protection  
‘ of two ships of the line and a frigate; and as  
‘ the enemy hourly expect a great fleet in  
‘ these seas, I have scarcely a sufficient num-  
‘ ber of line-of-battle ships to blockade the  
‘ island of Martinique, or to engage the  
‘ enemy’s fleet, should they appear, if their  
‘ number should be so large as reported. Of  
‘ course I cannot spare any line-of-battle ships  
‘ from the defence of these islands, unless a  
‘ squadron of the enemy should pass to lee-  
‘ ward, when you may be assured my greatest  
‘ attention shall be to the preservation of the  
‘ island of Jamaica.

‘ As we are now at war with the Dutch,  
‘ and as the islands of Curaçoa and St.  
‘ Domingo, and the Spanish main, have  
‘ always been looked upon as under the  
‘ department of the admiral commanding-in-  
‘ chief at Jamaica, I flatter myself an attack  
‘ or blockade of Curaçoa has been made by  
‘ the squadron under your command. If the  
‘ condition of your ships has been such as not  
‘ to permit your undertaking any expedition  
‘ against that island, I must beg leave to re-  
‘ present to you how very necessary it will be,

‘ that part of your squadron should either  
‘ blockade Curaçoa, or cruise as far to wind-  
‘ ward as the east end of St. Domingo, in  
‘ order to meet and protect the great convoy  
‘ of naval stores, provisions, &c. &c., that are  
‘ shortly expected from England, bound to  
‘ Jamaica ; and which, unless part of your  
‘ squadron is stationed for their protection,  
‘ may be liable to be intercepted by the Dutch  
‘ squadron from Curaçoa, which, by the best  
‘ intelligence I can obtain, consists of two sail  
‘ of the line and three frigates.

‘ The colonies of Berbice, Demerara, and  
‘ Essequibo, have already submitted to his  
‘ Majesty’s arms ; and I flatter myself that  
‘ Surinam is not impregnable. Nothing shall  
‘ prevent its being attacked but the arrival  
‘ of the enemy’s fleet and troops\*, which we  
‘ are made to believe will consist of twenty-  
‘ four sail of the line, and ten thousand sol-  
‘ diers ; and, as reported by the enemy, are  
‘ hourly expected.

‘ Sir Samuel Hood, with almost every ship  
‘ of the fleet under my command, is closely

\* Which did arrive on the 29th of April, and prevented the attack on Surinam.

‘ blockading Martinique, where there are four  
‘ sail of the line and three frigates ; and the  
‘ island itself in the utmost distress from want  
‘ of provisions. .

‘ One week more will finish the sales of all  
‘ the stores found in the immense magazines  
‘ of this island, when I will take care this  
‘ nest of thieves shall be levelled with the  
‘ earth, as an example to perfidious states.

‘ By the next convoy I shall send you a  
‘ very large ship, laden with naval stores,  
‘ captured at this island, and if circumstances  
‘ will admit, I shall strengthen the English  
‘ convoy.’

---

‘ TO JOHN LAFOREY, ESQ., ANTIGUA.

‘ St. Eustatius, April 21st, 1781.

‘ My duty requires me to insist that the naval  
‘ stores shall not be sold to merchants, in  
‘ order to prevent their being liable to be  
‘ purchased by the public enemy, or to be the  
‘ support of his Majesty’s rebellious subjects  
‘ in America,

‘ If, Sir, you are of opinion that the said  
‘ stores should not be wanted for the use of  
‘ his Majesty’s ships employed in these seas,  
‘ or that you are not empowered to desire  
‘ their being sent to Antigua, for the use of  
‘ his Majesty, you will please to let me know,  
‘ that I may order them to England, where,  
‘ I am sure, they will be acceptable, if it is  
‘ only to send them back for the use of the  
‘ British ships of war employed in the West  
‘ Indies and America.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ St. Eustatius, April 21st, 1781.

‘ I take the opportunity, by the Swift packet,  
‘ which sails this day for England, to desire  
‘ you will please to acquaint their Lordships  
‘ that the trade of Barbadoes, and his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s Leeward Islands, will sail for Great  
‘ Britain, agreeably to their commands, on  
‘ the 30th of April, or as soon after as  
‘ possible.

‘ This convoy will be commanded by Capt.

‘ Affleck, in the *Triumph*; with the *Vigilant*,  
‘ Sir George Home; the *Boreas*, Lord Charles  
‘ Fitzgerald; and the *Vesuvius* bomb, Capt.  
‘ Otway\*.

‘ As Captain Affleck proposes to proceed  
‘ with the same convoy into the high latitude  
‘ of 49° 45', at least two hundred leagues west  
‘ of the Lizard, I thought it my duty to signify  
‘ the same to their Lordships; and to inclose  
‘ the signals by which the convoy may be  
‘ ascertained and known by any squadron  
‘ of ships that their Lordships might think  
‘ it necessary to send for protection of the  
‘ convoy.

‘ The condition of the *Sandwich*, *Ajax*,  
‘ *Montagu*, and the two bombs, is such as  
‘ will oblige their being sent to England with  
‘ the June convoy.

‘ General Vaughan and myself are impatient till we receive his Majesty's commands  
‘ relative to the lower town of St. Eustatius,  
‘ which is a range of storehouses of about a  
‘ mile and a quarter in length, which, however  
‘ incredible to believe, were let at the enormous

\* On the arrival of the French fleet at Martinique, Captain Affleck and the *Triumph* were detained in the West Indies.

‘ mous sum of *twelve hundred thousand pounds*  
‘ *per annum.*

‘ The naval and military stores are removed  
‘ from the island, and the greatest part of the  
‘ inhabitants have quitted it; but should the  
‘ buildings be permitted to stand, it will not  
‘ only be an inducement to the enemy to  
‘ attempt the retaking it, should an oppor-  
‘ tunity offer, but likewise encourage people  
‘ to settle here, in hopes of carrying on the  
‘ same pernicious commerce which was here-  
‘ tofore so detrimental to Great Britain.

‘ Captain Hawkins, late of his Majesty’s  
‘ ship Deal Castle, which ship was driven out  
‘ of Gros Islet Bay, St. Lucie, in the hurri-  
‘ cane, and wrecked on the coast of Porto  
‘ Rico, having been most honourably ac-  
‘ quitted, is charged with these despatches to  
‘ their Lordships. His extreme ill health, as  
‘ likewise his being a prisoner of war, pre-  
‘ vented his remaining in this climate. I  
‘ must beg leave to recommend him to their  
‘ Lordships as an active and brisk officer.’

## ' TO LADY RODNEY.

' St. Eustatius, April 23rd, 1781.

' Many thanks for your last letter by the  
' packet, which left England two days after  
' my express with the news of our taking St.  
' Eustatius arrived at Falmouth.

' It would have afforded Vaughan and  
' myself much pleasure, and very great satis-  
' faction, to have known how the nation took  
' this immense capture, with the additional  
' ones of the three colonies of Demerara,  
' Essequibo, and Berbice, belonging to the  
' Dutch on the Spanish main, and which have  
' added a very considerable increase of wealth  
' to the nation. An express sent by Captain  
' Linzee, of the *Armonica*, who was convoy to  
' the West India Trade bound out, mentioning  
' that he had fallen in with an enemy's fleet  
' of fourteen sail of the line and one hundred  
' sail of transports, bound to the West Indies,  
' deprived me of taking likewise the island of  
' Curaçoa, Sir Samuel Hood having had my  
' orders to seize the said island ; but as it was  
' far to leeward, and in the district of the

‘ admiral commanding at Jamaica, I did not  
‘ venture to detach so large a part of my fleet  
‘ to that distance, when I had intelligence of  
‘ such consequence, and from whence they  
‘ could not return within a month, by which  
‘ time the enemy’s squadron, if bound to the  
‘ West Indies, might have done us irreparable  
‘ injury. The enemy have not as yet arrived.  
‘ The greatest part of my fleet have been  
‘ waiting for them under Sir Samuel Hood,  
‘ to windward of Martinique.

‘ I cannot express the fatigue I have suf-  
‘ fered at this island. Had I not stayed here,  
‘ every villainy would have been practised,  
‘ and by persons who call themselves English.

‘ The island is put into a state almost  
‘ impregnable, and I hope when the convoy  
‘ sails for England, which will be on the 30th  
‘ of this month, Vaughan and myself will  
‘ leave it, instead of the greatest emporium  
‘ upon earth, a mere desert, and only known  
‘ by report; yet, this rock of only six miles in  
‘ length, and three in breadth, has done  
‘ England more harm than all the arms of her  
‘ most potent enemies, and alone supported  
‘ the infamous American rebellion.

‘ May all the enemies of Britain meet the  
‘ same fate, and add to them the whole who  
‘ have been her most mischievous and most  
‘ dangerous foes. I shall be happy to hear  
‘ that the King is pleased. I owe every thing  
‘ to him, and to him alone. No inducement  
‘ shall ever make me forget the infinite obliga-  
‘ tions I lie under to him. Had we but an  
‘ army, and proper implements of war, much  
‘ might be done, but ships alone *cannot take*  
‘ *mountains.*

‘ Inclosed I send you the Herald’s device  
‘ of the supporters I am allowed. I approve  
‘ of it, but have desired my son to tell him  
‘ that he will oblige me if he will elucidate  
‘ your arms with mine.

‘ Give Jenny the inclosed pictures. I know  
‘ she loves them. I wish she had a taste for  
‘ drawing. If my great convoy of prizes  
‘ arrive safe in England, I shall be happy, as,  
‘ exclusive of satisfying all debts, something  
‘ will be left for my dear children. I must  
‘ leave this climate for very particular rea-  
‘ sons\* ; I hope, therefore, I shall have his

\* In addition to an attack from his old enemy the gout, Sir George Rodney was now visited by a very painful complaint,

‘ Majesty’s permission to return to England  
‘ with the June convoy, which is to sail from  
‘ this country on the 15th of that month, when  
‘ the season for acting here will be nearly  
‘ over.

‘ John is cruising. He is now changed into  
‘ a new ship, the *Sybil* of twenty-eight guns,  
‘ a change with Lord Charles Fitzgerald, who  
‘ is going home in the *Boreas*. He is grown,  
‘ I believe, to near six feet, and manly\*. I  
‘ shall keep the ship constantly at sea whilst  
‘ I remain in this climate, and let him have  
‘ as little of the shore as possible. I have  
‘ given him £——, and have told him that  
‘ his fortune is now in his own hands, and  
‘ that by diligence in his profession, in all  
‘ probability he will acquire a handsome pro-  
‘ vision for himself.

‘ Desire Mayler not to send me any more

which rendered it necessary for him to have recourse to the best surgical advice.

\* Captain John Rodney was singularly handsome, though not quite so tall as here represented. After the general peace, he married Catherine Nugent, only daughter of Thomas, sixth Earl of Westmeath, who died in February, 1794. In October, 1799, he married Louisa Stratford, second daughter of John, third Earl of Aldborough in Ireland, and he has since married in the island of Ceylon, Mademoiselle Antoinette René.

‘ stores from England. I neither like the  
‘ expense nor risk, and had rather purchase  
‘ what I want here. My chief anxiety is, that  
‘ neither yourself nor my dear girls shall ever  
‘ again be necessitous, nor be under obliga-  
‘ tions to others.

‘ Adversity is a good school, but I hope  
‘ my children will never experience her lec-  
‘ tures, though I would have them learn, if  
‘ possible, to avoid her acquaintance.

‘ This is a long letter, and I hope very soon  
‘ to receive your’s by the convoy, with my  
‘ girl’s pictures. My love attends them, and  
‘ likewise my faithful four-legged friend.

‘ Adieu.’

---

‘ TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

‘ St. Eustatius, May 3rd, 1781.

‘ Inclosed I have the honour to send your  
‘ Lordship a packet of letters taken in an  
‘ American vessel, by which your Lordship  
‘ will perceive the iniquitous practices of a  
‘ Mr. Doheman, belonging to the English

‘ factory at Lisbon, who has for some time  
‘ been carrying on a treasonable correspon-  
‘ dence with the American rebels, and has  
‘ supplied them, in Portuguese vessels, with  
‘ ammunition and stores.

‘ The rebel Congress have appointed him  
‘ their consul in Portugal, and I regret to  
‘ inform your Lordship that the Portuguese  
‘ merchants at Madeira have already begun  
‘ to assist his Majesty’s rebellious subjects in  
‘ America, as can be plainly proved by many  
‘ letters taken in the rebel vessels.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich*, at Sea,

‘ May 6th, 1781.

‘ I must desire you will be pleased to ac-  
‘ quaint their Lordships, that on the 4th  
‘ instant, his Majesty’s ship Russel joined  
‘ me, the Captain of which informs me that  
‘ Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood had an  
‘ action with the French fleet arrived from  
‘ Europe, and which consisted of twenty-one

‘ sail of the line, and were, during the action,  
‘ joined by the four sail of the line that had  
‘ been so long blocked up in the Bay of Fort  
‘ Royal.

‘ By Captain Sutherland’s account, the  
‘ French, as usual, kept a considerable dis-  
‘ tance, and seemed to bend their greatest  
‘ force against the four ships of Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood’s line, which must have suffered  
‘ greatly, the Russel having several shot  
‘ between wind and water, being in danger of  
‘ sinking, the water being above the platform  
‘ in the magazine.

‘ Upon receiving this news, I instantly dis-  
‘ patched the convoys bound for Great Britain,  
‘ Jamaica, and America ; in six hours re-  
‘ paired the damages sustained by the Russel,  
‘ sent that ship to Old Road St. Christopher’s,  
‘ to complete her water, which was exhausted,  
‘ with orders to her captain to join me without  
‘ a moment’s loss of time, and put to sea  
‘ myself with the Sandwich and Triumph, in  
‘ order to join the fleet with all the dispatch  
‘ possible, which I am now endeavouring to  
‘ do.

‘ Yesterday his Majesty’s ship Pegasus,

‘ which I had sent some time since with dispatches to Sir Samuel Hood, rejoined me at sea. Captain Stanhope informs me that he had met with calms, and violent showers of rain under Guadaloupe, which had prevented his joining Sir Samuel Hood so soon as I could have wished : that the day before, the 4th instant, off Fort Royal, Martinique, he saw the French fleet turning into that Bay ; that four large ships and a frigate chased him, but were called off by the French Admiral ; that he saw nothing of the British squadron, which makes me conclude they were in Gros Islet Bay, St. Lucie. I instantly dispatched the Pegasus with letters to Sir Samuel Hood, acquainting him that I was hastening to join him, and directed Captain Stanhope to proceed to windward of the islands, in order to avoid calms, or being intercepted by the enemy.

‘ I beg you will assure their Lordships, that no time shall be lost in my joining the fleet, and reconnoitring the enemy’s, whose force shall not deter me from attacking them, should they give me an opportunity.’

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Admiralty, May 3rd, 1781.

‘ I am tired of congratulating you upon  
‘ your successes; and as I foresee future  
‘ claims from you of the same nature, I believe  
‘ I must hereafter leave what I have to say on  
‘ these subjects to our official correspondence.

‘ I troubled you so lately by Lieutenant  
‘ Hood, of the Ranger Cutter, that I shall not,  
‘ at present, trespass much farther on your  
‘ patience than by informing you that I  
‘ thought it advisable to make your applica-  
‘ tion, for leave to come home, an official  
‘ letter. You will, therefore, receive an  
‘ answer to it from Mr. Stephens, but I own I  
‘ flatter myself that you will not avail yourself  
‘ of your permission to leave your command  
‘ in the present critical situation of our affairs.  
‘ The whole government, and the public in  
‘ general, are satisfied while you retain your  
‘ command. What can you wish for the  
‘ public service, or for your own honour and  
‘ advantage, by leaving it for a single hour?  
‘ The war cannot last much longer; why had

‘ you rather that the scene in the West Indies,  
‘ where you have reaped so many laurels,  
‘ should close under any other management  
‘ than your own ? It is most probable that the  
‘ French fleet in your seas will go to North  
‘ America, in the hurricane months. No one  
‘ can so well judge of the propriety of follow-  
‘ ing them as yourself, and I cannot conceive  
‘ why you should desire to leave this very nice  
‘ point to be decided by others, who have not  
‘ your experience or credit with the public.

‘ You will observe that I write now as a  
‘ private friend, and not as the head of the  
‘ Naval Department ; therefore you will of  
‘ course consider yourself as to be guided  
‘ entirely by your own feelings, and by the  
‘ instructions you have received in the proper  
‘ channel of correspondence.

‘ I much wish that the Swallow and Ranger  
‘ cutters may have reached you time enough  
‘ to apprise you of the approach of the fleet  
‘ under De Grasse. The false alarm you  
‘ received from the well meant, though ill  
‘ founded, intelligence sent you by Captain  
‘ Linzee, has, I fear, stopped the career of

‘ your conquests, which would otherwise have  
‘ added Surinam and probably Curaçoa to  
‘ the British dominions.

‘ I fear that unless you are so fortunate as  
‘ to intercept Monsieur De Grasse before his  
‘ arrival at Martinique, he will be consider-  
‘ ably superior to you in the number of his  
‘ ships, therefore our chief dependence must  
‘ be, for a time at least, on the skill and con-  
‘ duct of our commander-in-chief and the  
‘ bravery of the officers and people under  
‘ him ; for we have not the possibility of add-  
‘ ing a ship to your fleet, nor the means of  
‘ making any detachments, except two or  
‘ three ships to the East Indies, where every-  
‘ thing is at stake, till some time after Ad-  
‘ miral Darby’s return from the Mediterra-  
‘ nean, of whom we have had no authentic  
‘ information since he left the coast of Ireland  
‘ on the 27th of March.

‘ The Dutch naval force is certainly very  
‘ contemptible, if we consider them as a mari-  
‘ time power ; but still their little, added to  
‘ France, Spain, and America, and their vici-  
‘ nity to their own coast, adds considerably to

‘ our difficulties, and renders our fleet less  
‘ adequate to the services that are expected  
‘ from it.

‘ If you should avail yourself of your leave  
‘ to come home, you may be assured that I  
‘ shall be happy to embrace you ; but I own I  
‘ do not wish to see you till you have com-  
‘ pleted the great work you have so success-  
‘ fully begun, and to which I may say (with-  
‘ out suspicion of flattery) I think no one  
‘ equal but yourself.

‘ I am, &c. &c.

‘ I think it proper to inform you, that Ad-  
‘ miral Arbuthnot has, at his own desire, leave  
‘ to quit his command, and return immedi-  
‘ ately to England ; and that it is in contem-  
‘ plation, though not absolutely determined,  
‘ that Admiral Digby should succeed him in  
‘ the command in America.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich*, May 9th, 1781.

‘ Since my last of the 6th instant, informing  
‘ their Lordships that I was using every en-  
‘ deavour to join the squadron under Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood, which I imagined was at St.  
‘ Lucie, the alarm guns from the island of  
‘ St. Christopher’s, as I was passing there,  
‘ gave notice, by firing, of a fleet being in sight.  
‘ I thought it my duty to anchor in this road  
‘ to learn the reason of the alarm, and to be  
‘ ready to assist in the protection of the island,  
‘ should it be a squadron of the enemy’s ships  
‘ cruising with an intent to attack it. At the  
‘ same time observing a large ship in the  
‘ offing steering for this road, and apparently  
‘ crippled, I sent to reconnoitre her. It  
‘ proved to be his Majesty’s ship Centaur,  
‘ whose captain had been killed in the late  
‘ action. Captain Smith, the officer appointed  
‘ to command her, informs me that the squa-  
‘ dron which appeared at the north side of  
‘ this island, and occasioned the alarm, was  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood’s, standing to the north-  
‘ ward, in order to gain his passage to the

‘ windward of the islands ; that the Intrepid  
‘ and Torbay were to leeward, having received  
‘ considerable damage, and that the Captain  
‘ of the Intrepid had letters for me from Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood, upon which I dispatched my  
‘ swiftest sailing tenders for them, and in-  
‘ closed have the honour to send the original  
‘ dispatches for the perusal of their Lord-  
‘ ships.

‘ The Centaur, Intrepid, and Torbay, having  
‘ received considerable damage in their hulls  
‘ under water, were in very great danger.  
‘ Every dispatch possible, night and day,  
‘ has been used in heeling and repairing the  
‘ defects of these ships ; and I have the plea-  
‘ sure to acquaint their Lordships, that they  
‘ will all be ready to sail with me this even-  
‘ ing to the appointed rendezvous to wind-  
‘ ward, where I hope to arrive before Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood, with his squadron, which was  
‘ driven so far to leeward as to be obliged to  
‘ go to a considerable distance to the north-  
‘ ward, in order to weather the island of Ber-  
‘ buda. I propose to go with the squadron  
‘ under my command between Antigua and  
‘ Guadaloupe, by which means I am in hopes

‘ of arriving before Sir Samuel, and prevent-  
‘ ing the enemy attacking that very valuable  
‘ island of St. Lucie.

‘ I have sent express upon express both to  
‘ Barbadoes and St. Lucie to acquaint them  
‘ with my approach, and have not a doubt,  
‘ when his Majesty’s fleet under my command  
‘ effects its junction to windward, that it will  
‘ be in a condition not only to defeat the de-  
‘ signs of his Majesty’s enemies, but their  
‘ Lordships may be assured, I am resolved to  
‘ attack them, if they give me the opportu-  
‘ nity. Notwithstanding the misfortune that  
‘ has happened, of his Majesty’s fleet in these  
‘ seas being under the necessity of going so  
‘ far to leeward, their Lordships may rely  
‘ upon it that the enemy shall have no occa-  
‘ sion to boast at the end of this campaign,  
‘ but that everything shall be done that the  
‘ force at present under my command can  
‘ achieve with the least probability of success.’

---

‘ TO THE SAME.

Same date.

‘ Inclosed I have the honour to send their  
‘ Lordships the papers received from the co-  
‘ lonies of Berbice, Demerara, and Essequibo,  
‘ by which they will perceive, that should  
‘ these colonies remain in the possession of  
‘ Great Britain, they will employ more ships  
‘ and men, and produce a greater revenue to  
‘ his Majesty and the state, than all the Bri-  
‘ tish islands with Jamaica united.’

---

‘ TO LORD GEORGE GERMAINE.

‘ Barbadoes, June 25th, 1781.

‘ We take the earliest opportunity to acknow-  
‘ ledge having the honour of your Lordship’s  
‘ letter of the 30th of March, informing us  
‘ that his Majesty had been pleased most  
‘ graciously to bestow the property captured  
‘ from the enemy in the islands of St. Eusta-  
‘ tius, St. Martin’s, and Saba, on his navy  
‘ and army. Permit us, my Lord, to request

‘ that your Lordship will be pleased to lay  
‘ our most grateful acknowledgments at the  
‘ feet of his Majesty, for his most generous  
‘ and royal munificence to his servants acting  
‘ in these seas.

‘ With respect to the three propositions,  
‘ that, by his Majesty’s order, your Lordship  
‘ has been so obliging as to transmit to us,  
‘ the third must of course be most agreeable  
‘ to us, as it is a proof of the King’s gracious  
‘ approbation of our particular conduct, and  
‘ will shew the world how highly we are  
‘ honoured by his royal consideration.

‘ We have communicated to both services  
‘ his Majesty’s royal intention relative to the  
‘ division, which they received with humility  
‘ and gratitude.

‘ G. B. RODNEY.

‘ J. VAUGHAN.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes,

‘ June 29th, 1781.

‘ Be pleased to represent to their Lordships,  
‘ that during the time the French fleet made  
‘ its appearance off St. Lucie, a number of  
‘ seamen, about eighty, belonging to the  
‘ transports and victuallers, actuated by the  
‘ generous motive of serving their country,  
‘ voluntarily entered themselves on board the  
‘ Prince William, then lying at Gros Islet,  
‘ incapable of joining the fleet from want of  
‘ hands, which she was, by their assistance,  
‘ enabled to do time enough to get into  
‘ action.

‘ The bare discharge of them to their re-  
‘ spective ships would be but a bad encourage-  
‘ ment for themselves, or others, in like cir-  
‘ cumstances, to act in so noble a manner.

‘ I have, therefore, ordered them to be dis-  
‘ charged, by pay list, back to their vessels,  
‘ and have given them each a guinea a man,  
‘ to buy them necessaries, of which they are  
‘ very bare, and shall direct a bill to be drawn

‘ on the Navy Board for the amount, which I  
‘ hope will meet with their Lordships’ appro-  
‘ bation.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Same date.

‘ I must beg that you will represent to their  
‘ Lordships, that since I have had the honour  
‘ to command his Majesty’s fleet in these seas,  
‘ the constant service we have been employed  
‘ in, and the continued attention and fatigue  
‘ of both body and mind, that myself, and  
‘ that gallant officer my late captain, have  
‘ undergone, induced me, in order the better  
‘ to carry on his Majesty’s service, to appoint  
‘ a master and commander to act as super-  
‘ numerary captain on board the ship in  
‘ which my flag was flying.

‘ Since the death of that brave and gallant  
‘ officer, Captain Young, I have found it  
‘ absolutely necessary for his Majesty’s ser-  
‘ vice, and the better to enable me to execute  
‘ the very important command of the great

‘ fleet committed to my charge, and to alleviate, in some degree, the anxiety of mind ever attendant upon officers so highly honoured and intrusted, and which anxiety has been the cause of a decline of health, to appoint Captain Philip Affleck, late commander of his Majesty’s ship the *Triumph*, to be my first captain, in order to assist me in carrying on the very great detail necessarily incident to duties so multiplied and extensive; and that no disputes might arise between officers (so detrimental to the public service), I thought it necessary to appoint Captain Affleck a commodore, with a captain under him, and have since taken him on board the *Sandwich* to act as first captain.

‘ I hope their Lordships will do me the honour to approve of the commission I have given Captain Affleck, and oblige me so far as to grant him a commission for my first captain.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Same date.

‘ I have been favoured with all your letters,  
‘ from the 30th of March to the 4th of May,  
‘ by the Actæon, the Ranger cutter, and the  
‘ packets. I am extremely concerned that I  
‘ am under the necessity of acquainting their  
‘ Lordships, that though it is the duty of every  
‘ subject to know the acts of the legislature,  
‘ yet I must own that I was totally ignorant of  
‘ that act of parliament which released the  
‘ masters and mates of the rebel unarmed  
‘ trading vessels ; nor, till I had the honour of  
‘ your letter, could I have imagined that so  
‘ fatal an act had passed the legislature of  
‘ Great Britain. My duty compels me forcibly  
‘ to represent to their Lordships, that from  
‘ the observations I have made, and the proofs  
‘ I can produce, this very act has, in a great  
‘ measure, been the cause of the continuance  
‘ of the American rebellion.

‘ The mistaken lenity of the British parliament,  
‘ in making any difference between  
‘ rebels in armed vessels, and rebels in mer-

‘ chant ships, instead of making that impression  
‘ upon the minds of the deluded Americans  
‘ which it was supposed it would, encouraged  
‘ them in their rebellion, and promoted that  
‘ commerce by which alone it had subsisted.

‘ Believe me, Sir, there is but one way of  
‘ bringing them to reason. Make no differ-  
‘ ence between their armed and unarmed  
‘ vessels, transport all that are taken across  
‘ the Atlantic to Great Britain, and I will  
‘ answer for it with my reputation, that they  
‘ will soon be without armed or trading vessels ;  
‘ which will bring them to humble submission.  
‘ Commerce, commerce alone, has supported  
‘ them in their rebellion : cut off that resource,  
‘ and it will soon subside. I speak, Sir, from  
‘ known facts, that the men navigating the  
‘ American armed and trading vessels dread  
‘ nothing so much as their being sent prisoners  
‘ across the Atlantic to Great Britain. When  
‘ they know that must be their fate if taken,  
‘ it will be impossible for the merchants (the  
‘ only support of the rebellion) to prevail on  
‘ them to go to sea. An end to commerce is  
‘ an end to rebellion.

‘ As a faithful subject to my Sovereign, a

‘lover of my country, and an abhorrer of rebellion, I must hope that some true patriot will move the repeal of such an act of Parliament, which, if continued, must prove fatal to the country.

‘If the duty I owe my King, and the service he has thought proper to employ me in, did not prevent my personal appearance in parliament, I should, with the highest satisfaction, second such good motion, regardless of the resentment of those men who, from mistaken motives, can take the part, and support the cause, of rebels and traitors to their King, and parricides to their mother country.

‘I must now, Sir, acknowledge the favour of your letter of the 3rd of May, wherein you acquaint me, that his Majesty has been most graciously pleased to grant me his royal permission at the end of this campaign, during the rainy months, to return to Great Britain, if my ill health should make it necessary.

‘In answer to his Majesty’s goodness, I can only say, that though my health is much hurt by the great fatigues I have undergone,

‘ and the heat of the climate, yet I cannot,  
‘ nor will not, avail myself of his Majesty’s  
‘ goodness, while his service demands my  
‘ continuance in these seas, or the superiority  
‘ of the enemy’s forces requires my strictest  
‘ attention towards defeating any designs they  
‘ may have formed against his Majesty’s ter-  
‘ ritories; but while I have vigour of mind  
‘ sufficient to enable me to give orders, and  
‘ do my duty, I will never decline for one  
‘ moment the services I owe my Sovereign,  
‘ but will keep a watchful eye over the enemy’s  
‘ fleet: and though they have succeeded, and  
‘ Tobago surrendered to them, from motives I  
‘ am yet a stranger to, they shall not have it  
‘ in their power to attack any of his Majesty’s  
‘ principal islands without the risk of a gene-  
‘ ral battle; and I beg you will assure their  
‘ Lordships, that let them go where they will,  
‘ I will attend their motions, and watch every  
‘ opportunity whereby I may attack them  
‘ with advantage.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Sandwich*, Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes,

‘ June 29th, 1781.

‘ Since my despatches of the 6th and 9th of  
‘ May, dated from Basseterre Road, St. Chris-  
‘ topher’s, I must desire you will acquaint  
‘ their Lordships, that I put to sea with the  
‘ *Sandwich*, *Triumph*, and the ships that had  
‘ received so much damage in their late  
‘ engagement with the French fleet, using  
‘ every endeavour to get to windward with all  
‘ possible despatch.

‘ Between the islands of Montserrat and  
‘ Antigua, Sir Samuel Hood, with the re-  
‘ mainder of the fleet, joined me. Their  
‘ necessities obliged me to anchor in St.  
‘ John’s Road, Antigua, in order to relieve  
‘ them, having before detached several small  
‘ and quick-sailing vessels to St. Lucie, to  
‘ acquaint General St. Leger, and the com-  
‘ manding officer of his Majesty’s ships who  
‘ might be at that island, that I was hastening  
‘ to windward with his Majesty’s fleet, and  
‘ that they might depend upon being speedily

‘ relieved, in case the enemy, encouraged by  
‘ the British fleet being to leeward, should  
‘ make an attack upon it; that General  
‘ Vaughan, with a reinforcement of troops,  
‘ was on board the fleet, and coming to their  
‘ assistance.

‘ Not a moment’s delay was made at An-  
‘ tigua, the whole fleet put to sea, and in a  
‘ few days weathered the island of Deseada.  
‘ The day we left Antigua, the Pegasus joined  
‘ me from St. Lucie. Captain Stanhope ac-  
‘ quainted me, that he arrived, in the night of  
‘ the 12th of May, under Pigeon Island, where  
‘ Lieutenant Millar, late of his Majesty’s ship  
‘ the Deal Castle, and whom I had left with  
‘ a body of men to fight the batteries I had  
‘ caused to be erected on that island, and  
‘ Captain Campbell who commanded a com-  
‘ pany of the eighty-seventh regiment, sta-  
‘ tioned on the said island, informed him that  
‘ the island of St. Lucie was invested by a  
‘ fleet of twenty-five sail of the line, that the  
‘ Marquis de Bouillé, with a considerable  
‘ body of troops, had landed, and taken pos-  
‘ session of the village of Gros Islet, and that  
‘ he had, by a general officer, demanded, with

‘ the threats of using every severity of war;  
‘ that Pigeon Island should be instantly  
‘ surrendered,

‘ His threats were received with the con-  
‘ tempt they deserved, by officers determined  
‘ to do their duty to their King and country;  
‘ and he was soon convinced that his vanity  
‘ was not likely to be gratified by the capture  
‘ of that island, by their immediately opening  
‘ from the batteries a heavy fire upon the  
‘ enemy’s fleet, which continued until seven of  
‘ them were compelled to cut their cables, and  
‘ retreat to leeward. This gave Captain  
‘ Stanhope the opportunity of arriving in  
‘ Gros Islet Bay unmolested by the enemy’s  
‘ fleet, and to return to me with the news of  
‘ St. Lucie being invested; but as Captain  
‘ Stanhope informed me that the Santa  
‘ Monica, Thetis, Sybil, and Scourge sloop,  
‘ were arrived in the carenage\*, I was in no

\* The fortunate arrival of his Majesty’s ships Thetis, Santa Monica, Sybil, and Scourge, off the carenage, greatly contributed to the preservation of the island. Captain Robert Linzee immediately waited upon General St. Leger, to know in what manner the naval department could best assist him on this occasion. The General was of opinion that the ships should come into the carenage immediately. In doing this, the Thetis struck upon a rock, and was sunk and totally lost. It was resolved that detachments

‘ pain relative to the fate of St. Lucie, as I  
‘ was convinced, from the strength of Mount  
‘ Fortunée, the Vigie, and Pigeon Island, the  
‘ enemy could make no great impression be-  
‘ fore his Majesty’s fleet would oblige them  
‘ either to evacuate the island, or run the risk  
‘ of a general action. However, not a mo-  
‘ ment’s time was lost in hastening to its relief,

of the seamen and marines should be forthwith landed from the ships. Part of these corps, under the command of Captains John Linzee, Rodney, Smith, and Hichens, went to the assistance of the troops posted on Mount Fortunée. The cheerfulness and alacrity with which these troops marched on this service raised the spirits of all around them, and animated them to exert themselves in making an obstinate resistance. The vigilance of General St. Leger, at this moment of danger and difficulty, was extremely conspicuous, and proved that he was well qualified to discharge the important duties which he had to execute; and the ardour of the troops could be equalled only by the same disposition which displayed itself in the officers and seamen of his Majesty’s ships. The planters, the merchants resident in the island, the masters of the trading vessels and their sailors—all of them ascended the hills, and repaired to the different posts assigned to them with the greatest alacrity. The whole force seemed animated with one spirit, and the effects of this spirit the enemy would have experienced, if they had dared to put their threatened attack in execution; but contrary to the expectation of the garrison, instead of marching to assault the British works, they took a very opposite route, and moved silently off to the beach, where they re-embarked their troops in the night, and retired to the bay of Fort Royal, in such a hurry, as prevented their taking on board all their baggage, a part of which, with a quantity of ammunition, they left on the island.

‘ and dispatching several quick-sailing vessels  
‘ to acquaint them with the approach of the  
‘ fleet, with a reinforcement of troops.

‘ On my arrival off Barbadoes, one of my  
‘ tenders joined me with dispatches, acquaint-  
‘ ing me that the enemy’s fleet had suddenly  
‘ re-imbarked their troops in the night, and  
‘ retired to the bay of Fort Royal, Martinique,  
‘ in such a hurry as prevented their taking on  
‘ board all their baggage, part of which, with  
‘ a quantity of ammunition, they left on the  
‘ island.

‘ The fleet under my command, having  
‘ many sick on board, and in extreme want of  
‘ water, except those who came with me from  
‘ St. Christopher’s, it was absolutely neces-  
‘ sary to anchor in Carlisle Bay, to land the  
‘ sick and water the fleet, who were in great  
‘ distress for vegetables also, the scurvy raging  
‘ to an uncommon degree among the seamen  
‘ and marines.

‘ Notwithstanding the enemy had retreated  
‘ from St. Lucie, I thought it proper immedi-  
‘ ately to dispatch the Panther, Pegasus, and  
‘ several small frigates, to reinforce the ships  
‘ already at that island, to land more ammu-

‘ nition and provision on Pigeon Island, to  
‘ assist in erecting the additional battery, and  
‘ defending it in case the enemy’s temerity  
‘ should induce him to make another attack.  
‘ In the mean time, every expedition was used  
‘ in watering, victualling, and refitting the  
‘ fleet, and procuring men to supply the place  
‘ of those who, from their extreme ill health,  
‘ were obliged to be landed.

‘ On my arrival at Barbadoes, I found the  
‘ Fly cutter, which had been sent express to  
‘ me at St. Eustatius, and which I had ordered  
‘ to return to her station at Tobago, had sprung  
‘ her bowsprit, and put into Carlisle Bay. I  
‘ immediately ordered Captain Ponsonby,  
‘ who commanded her, to lose not a moment’s  
‘ time in repairing to Tobago.

‘ On the 27th of May, I received intelli-  
‘ gence that a small squadron of the enemy,  
‘ consisting of two ships of the line, four  
‘ frigates, and three cutters, with nine hun-  
‘ dred troops on board, had invested Tobago.

‘ As General Vaughan had, some time  
‘ before our arrival at Barbadoes, ordered a  
‘ detachment of two engineers and forty of  
‘ the train to that island, who had safely

‘ arrived there, and as I had more than a  
‘ year since sent a number of cannon, with  
‘ ammunition in proportion, and knowing its  
‘ natural strength, and that its garrison con-  
‘ sisted of nearly three hundred troops capable  
‘ of doing duty, exclusive of upwards of five  
‘ hundred militia, all natural-born British  
‘ subjects, I was convinced the enemy would  
‘ make no great impression before it was  
‘ relieved; however, I instantly dispatched  
‘ several quick-sailing vessels, with positive  
‘ orders to make some part in Tobago, ac-  
‘ quainting the inhabitants that a squadron  
‘ with a body of troops would sail the next  
‘ day for their relief, which it did accordingly,  
‘ composed of six sail of the line and three  
‘ frigates, under Rear-Admiral Drake, and  
‘ the sixty-ninth regiment, a flank company  
‘ of the sixtieth, and a company of volunteers,  
‘ under the command of Brigadier-General  
‘ Skeene.

‘ As I had received intelligence that the  
‘ enemy’s fleet, consisting of twenty sail of  
‘ the line, had left Fort Royal, and were cruis-  
‘ ing between the Diamond Rock and St.  
‘ Lucie, in hopes of drawing me to leeward

‘ with his Majesty’s fleet, while they were  
‘ carrying on the siege of Tobago, I gave Mr.  
‘ Drake notice of their situation, and cau-  
‘ tioned him to be upon his guard, and  
‘ upon no account to run the risk of an en-  
‘ gagement with a superior force; but, after  
‘ landing General Skeene and the forces at  
‘ Tobago, and endeavouring to destroy the  
‘ enemy’s squadron that was investing it, to  
‘ rejoin me with his squadron without a mo-  
‘ ment’s loss of time. Inclosed I send the  
‘ order I gave Rear-Admiral Drake for his  
‘ proceedings.

‘ Mr. Drake, with the forces on board, ar-  
‘ rived off Tobago the next day. The enemy,  
‘ who, I am well informed, had made an attack  
‘ on the town of Scarborough, but were beat  
‘ off, had sent a cutter express to the French  
‘ admiral, that by the reinforcement lately  
‘ sent from Barbadoes, and the strong situa-  
‘ tion the English had taken, he could make  
‘ no impression on the island without a large  
‘ reinforcement. The day after Mr. Drake  
‘ sailed, I received intelligence from my  
‘ cruisers that the French fleet were to wind-  
‘ ward of St. Lucie, standing to the south.

ward of Tobago. As Mr. Drake had the most positive orders, in case the enemy's fleet appeared off Tobago, to rejoin me with all speed, sending his quick-sailing frigates to give me notice of that event, I gave orders for the whole fleet to weigh, the moment his squadron should appear in sight. A privateer, called the Rattlesnake, a remarkably fast-sailing vessel, which I had employed on this important occasion, was dispatched by Rear-Admiral Drake to acquaint me, that, on his making the island of Tobago, the whole French fleet appeared in sight to leeward of him; that, agreeable to his orders, he was hastening to join me. The captain of the Rattlesnake assured me that he had seen the French fleet; they appeared to him so far to leeward, that he imagined they could not fetch Courland Bay; that Mr. Drake's squadron, though to leeward, would be off Carlisle Bay by the morning; that he could assure me the post his Majesty's troops and the militia possessed was of such strength, that they were determined to make no capitulation, as they were certain that General Vaughan and myself, with the

‘ whole fleet, would hasten to their assistance,  
‘ agreeably to the assurance that had been  
‘ given to them.

‘ Mr. Drake, with his squadron, appearing  
‘ off Carlisle Bay, the whole fleet instantly  
‘ put to sea, General Vaughan having em-  
‘ barked with me, and immediately proceeded  
‘ toward Tobago. The next day, June the  
‘ 4th, we made that island, and on our ap-  
‘ proach to the north end, despatched the Fly  
‘ cutter, Captain Ponsonby, the Shell-in-a-Gig  
‘ schooner\*, Captain Shepherd, and the Mun-  
‘ ster Lass schooner, to get intelligence, and  
‘ to ascertain the places they might wish the  
‘ troops landed at, and procure proper guides  
‘ to conduct them. These vessels had orders  
‘ to go to three different bays, that in case of  
‘ any accident to any of them, the inhabitants  
‘ might learn from the others that the whole  
‘ British fleet, with troops on board, were  
‘ come to their assistance. They had like-  
‘ wise the strictest injunctions to make in-  
‘ quiries concerning the French fleet, on what  
‘ part of the island they might have anchored,  
‘ and the situation in which they lay.

\* Probably a corruption of Sheela na gigg.

‘ The day following, as the whole fleet were  
‘ standing towards Man-of-War Bay, in order  
‘ to anchor, that I might be better informed  
‘ of the situation of the enemy’s fleet, and, if  
‘ necessary, to land the troops, one of the  
‘ three vessels I had despatched the day be-  
‘ fore rejoined me. Lieutenant Johnston, of  
‘ the Marines, a brisk and active officer, and  
‘ zealous in the public service, had requested  
‘ my permission for him to go in that vessel to  
‘ gain intelligence. He landed at midnight in  
‘ Tyrrel’s Bay, and immediately repaired to  
‘ one of the planter’s houses, Mr. Alexander  
‘ Gordon’s. He instantly requested that Mr:  
‘ Gordon would despatch messengers to the  
‘ governor, acquainting him with the arrival  
‘ of the fleet, and to know where it would be  
‘ proper to land the troops that came to the  
‘ assistance of the island.

‘ Lieutenant Johnston’s surprise was great  
‘ indeed when Mr. Gordon informed him the  
‘ island had surrendered on the 2nd instant;  
‘ and that Lieutenant-Governor Ferguson and  
‘ Major Stanhope were prisoners at Scar-  
‘ borough. Upon Lieutenant Johnston’s in-  
‘ quiring the reason of so precipitate a capitu-

‘ lation, when the country appeared to him so  
‘ very defensible, Mr. Gordon, who was pre-  
‘ sent at the capitulation, owned, that *though*  
‘ *they were certain the British fleet would hasten to*  
‘ *their assistance*, yet a Count Dillon\*, who had  
‘ arrived at the British post with a flag of  
‘ truce, and was extremely anxious to save  
‘ the blood of *his dear countrymen* (as he called  
‘ them), in the name of the Marquis de Bou-  
‘ illé offered them the same terms as were  
‘ allowed to the island of Dominique, which;  
‘ if refused, he threatened that the *fort should*  
‘ *be immediately stormed, and the whole island de-*  
‘ *stroyed by fire and sword ; that five thousand men*  
‘ *were landed, and that six thousand more were to*  
‘ *be landed from the fleet.*’

‘ These terrible threats had such an effect  
‘ upon the inhabitants, that though only two  
‘ of the regulars had been killed and three  
‘ of the militia wounded in a skirmish, and  
‘ though they had six hundred men intrenched

\* Count Dillon was the youngest son of Lord Dillon, and colonel of the regiment of Dillon in the service of France. He had ever expressed the most inveterate enmity to the British nation, and at the commencement of the war he most earnestly petitioned the king that he might be sent against the English on every occasion, as he did not entertain a doubt, he said, that he should distinguish himself by lowering their pride.

‘ upon the mountain, the inhabitants not  
‘ choosing to run the risk of a storm, the  
‘ rhetoric of Count Dillon and the terms  
‘ offered by the Marquis de Bouillé, induced  
‘ them to give up the island without further  
‘ defence.

‘ This is the account given by the planter,  
‘ Mr. Alexander Gordon, to which I must  
‘ add, that the enemy, to intimidate them,  
‘ had begun to put their threats into execu-  
‘ tion, in burning and destroying the plan-  
‘ tation of Mr. Luke, an inhabitant of Bar-  
‘ badoes. I must also add, that the cannon I  
‘ had sent them more than a year before for  
‘ the defence of the island, *remained upon the*  
‘ *beach unmounted*, and in the condition in  
‘ which they were landed.

‘ Thus, Sir, has one of his Majesty’s islands,  
‘ when assured and certain of support, been  
‘ given up to the public enemy. I am con-  
‘ vinced that something extraordinary must  
‘ have happened which could have induced  
‘ Governor Ferguson and the troops to have  
‘ capitulated ; but I hope, and sincerely  
‘ believe, that though the enemy have in a  
‘ manner stolen the island of Tobago, they

‘ will have no reason to boast at the end of  
‘ this campaign. I will do my best endea-  
‘ vours towards lowering their pride, and will  
‘ certainly attack them, provided they give  
‘ me a proper opportunity.

‘ As their whole fleet is again in Fort Royal  
‘ Bay, and by the remounting of the guns of  
‘ three line-of-battle ships, that were armed  
‘ en flute, it now consists of twenty-eight sail  
‘ of the line, three of fifty guns, and four other  
‘ large frigates; and as his Majesty’s island  
‘ of Barbadoes, under the protection of the  
‘ fleet, is again put in a tolerable state of  
‘ defence, owing to the representations that I  
‘ thought it my duty to make by public letter  
‘ to the governor of the island, a copy of  
‘ which I have the honour to inclose for their  
‘ Lordships’ perusal, and which had its proper  
‘ effect upon the minds of the inhabitants,  
‘ and induced them to wake from their torpid  
‘ state, and with earnestness and dispatch  
‘ repair their shattered batteries, remount  
‘ the guns, and put the island in a state of  
‘ defence, I shall instantly proceed with my  
‘ whole fleet off Martinique, to watch the  
‘ motions of the enemy.

‘ I must now, Sir, acquaint you, that after  
‘ receiving the intelligence of the surrender  
‘ of Tobago, I stood with the fleet to the  
‘ northward, and about two in the afternoon  
‘ of the 9th instant, descried from the mast  
‘ head the enemy’s fleet to leeward, towards  
‘ Grenada and the Grenadilles. Before sun-  
‘ set we had neared them very considerably,  
‘ and plainly observed that they consisted of  
‘ twenty-nine sail, twenty-four of which were  
‘ of the line, and five frigates\*. Their situation  
‘ was such as rendered it impossible to attack  
‘ them with a probability of success, as it was  
‘ in their power, night coming on, to entangle  
‘ his Majesty’s fleet among the Grenadilles,  
‘ to decoy them into the channel between  
‘ Grenada and the Spanish main, where the  
‘ currents are so rapid, that the fleet might  
‘ have been driven far to leeward, while the  
‘ enemy had it in their power to anchor under  
‘ the batteries of Grenada, and rejoice at the  
‘ sight of the British fleet being caught in  
‘ their deception, and driving far to leeward,  
‘ which would certainly have been attended

\* The British fleet were only twenty sail of the line.

‘ with the capture of Barbadoes, which island  
‘ must have surrendered, if attacked, before  
‘ I could possibly have given it succour, for  
‘ such had been the neglect of the legislature  
‘ and inhabitants of that island, that notwithstanding eight months had elapsed since the  
‘ calamity they had experienced from the  
‘ hurricane, which had totally ruined all their  
‘ fortifications, they had not given the least  
‘ attention towards its defence. All their forts  
‘ were in ruins, and their cannon remaining  
‘ dismounted, with their muzzles in the sea.  
‘ My letter to the governor awoke them to a  
‘ sense of their danger ; and I must do them  
‘ the justice to say, the alacrity they have  
‘ since shewn in recruiting the forts and  
‘ putting their island in a state of defence,  
‘ does them honour, and is very meritorious,  
‘ as the greatest part is done by public subscription, first set on foot by the inhabitants  
‘ of Bridge Town.

‘ Such, Sir, being the situation of the island  
‘ of Barbadoes, and the enemy’s fleet standing  
‘ to northward, as well as his Majesty’s, I  
‘ flattered myself that they, depending upon  
‘ their superior number might be induced to

‘ risk a battle, and I was in hopes to draw  
‘ them by the next morning, to the windward  
‘ of the island of St. Vincent, where we should  
‘ have had sea room to have attacked them.  
‘ With this view I gave orders that all the  
‘ lights of the fleet should be particularly con-  
‘ spicuous to the enemy, that in case they  
‘ chose an action, they might be sure their  
‘ wishes should be complied with the next  
‘ day.

‘ On the 6th in the morning at day-  
‘ break, then to windward of St. Vincent, the  
‘ enemy appeared in sight. They had tacked  
‘ in the night, and as I hear, sheltered them-  
‘ selves in Consland Bay, Tobago. We in-  
‘ stantly sent a reinforcement of troops to  
‘ St. Lucia, to strengthen the garrison and  
‘ put that island out of all danger, and as  
‘ Barbadoes was the only island in a total  
‘ defenceless state, and capable of being taken  
‘ by a coup de main, I thought it my duty  
‘ instantly to repair with the fleet to that  
‘ island, not only to stimulate the inhabitants  
‘ to a sense of their danger, but likewise to  
‘ protect the convoys daily expected from  
‘ Cork and Great Britain, holding the fleet in

‘ constant readiness to proceed on service,  
‘ stationing frigates to observe the enemy’s  
‘ fleet, that I might have timely notice of all  
‘ their motions.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ Barbadoes, June 30th, 1781.

‘ Very many thanks for the three last letters  
‘ I have received from you. I have had so  
‘ much business upon my hands, that I have  
‘ scarce a moment to write to you, and am  
‘ beyond conception so extremely fatigued  
‘ by writing three long public letters, for —  
‘ is not the least service to me, being totally  
‘ unacquainted with the routine of professional  
‘ correspondence. Judge then of my exhaus-  
‘ tion of mind and body, and what I undergo;  
‘ but it is my duty, and if I can please the  
‘ King, to whom I owe everything, I must be  
‘ contented to bear it. I have his leave to  
‘ return to England during the rainy months,  
‘ but how can I do it with honour, when his  
‘ enemies have a superior fleet in these seas,

‘ and threaten all his dominions ? They have  
‘ stolen Tobago, but they dare not attack any  
‘ other island. They attacked St. Lucie, but  
‘ upon their hearing we were approaching,  
‘ they retired in disgrace, leaving part of their  
‘ baggage, and much ammunition behind  
‘ them.

‘ John greatly contributed towards the  
‘ defence of that island, and did his duty  
‘ well. I keep him always at sea ; he will  
‘ there learn his duty, and be out of harm’s  
‘ way.

‘ The French, notwithstanding they have  
‘ twenty-eight sail of the line, three ships of  
‘ fifty guns, besides several large frigates, are  
‘ got back again to Martinique, where they lie,  
‘ and do not venture to move. My frigates  
‘ daily reconnoitre them, and by remaining  
‘ with the fleet at Barbadoes, with the frigates  
‘ stationed all round the island, none of the  
‘ enemy’s dare look into it. I hear the  
‘ French dread the storm that will break upon  
‘ them, and are very angry with one another  
‘ that St. Lucie was not taken.

‘ I hope the King will be pleased with my  
‘ public letter. When you go to court, which

‘ I beg you will, and he should speak to you,  
‘ take the opportunity of saying, that though I  
‘ am really very much out of order, I could not  
‘ think of availing myself of his leave whilst  
‘ his service required all my attention, and  
‘ that he has one subject who preferred his  
‘ royal approbation to every other considera-  
‘ tion. I know this will gratify him, and I  
‘ should be sorry to give him one moment’s  
‘ concern ; do not therefore expect me. The  
‘ King, my best friend, has a right to my ser-  
‘ vices, and he shall have them. In all pro-  
‘ bability, the enemy, when they leave these  
‘ seas, will go to America. Wherever they  
‘ go, I will watch their motions, and certainly  
‘ attack them if they give me a proper oppor-  
‘ tunity. The fate of England may depend  
‘ upon the event\*.

‘ I have sent my son full powers to settle  
‘ everything with my creditors, and to call all  
‘ those to account who have received money  
‘ on my account. It is absolutely necessary

\* Not only the fate of England, but of Europe was decided by the subsequent action between Sir George Rodney and Count de Grasse, on the 12th of April, 1782, the result of which mainly contributed to the establishment of the general peace, which took place at the commencement of the ensuing year.

‘ it should be so, for until all my debts are  
‘ paid I shall be miserable : I shall then know  
‘ what we have to depend upon, and how  
‘ to provide for my family.

‘ I am glad the house near Hyde Park was  
‘ not bought. I dislike any new house : they  
‘ are not built to last.

‘ I cannot write by this opportunity to my  
‘ dearest girls. Give my love to them, and  
‘ Adieu.

‘ P. S. If M—— is an honest man he  
‘ ought to be contented with my agency : it  
‘ is a good thing. He has no right to expect  
‘ that my money should remain in his hands,  
‘ and it is highly necessary that my affairs  
‘ should be settled. What he has been about  
‘ I know not, but I do not like it ; he has no  
‘ right to take it amiss that I do not choose  
‘ my family affairs should be intrusted to him,  
‘ but to my son. I will still continue him my  
‘ agent, but nothing more.’

---

Ever since his arrival with the squadron under his command at Barbadoes, Sir George Rodney had been at uncommon pains in causing it to be supplied with fresh provisions and vegetables. This measure was attended with the most salutary effects, for the sickness gradually abated among the crews, and their recovery was much more rapid than could have been expected. To prevent the French privateers from picking up any straggling ships of the convoys expected from Europe, the admiral detached Commodore Affleck on the 16th of June, with four sail of the line and a frigate, viz. *Intrepid*, *Monarch*, *Alfred*, *Centaur*, and *Amazon*; ordering them to cruise from ten to twenty leagues to the windward of Barbadoes, to look out for any ships of the enemy that might fall in his way, and to protect the trade of his Majesty's subjects.

The commodore was also instructed to return every fine day within such a distance of Carlisle Bay, as to be able to observe signals made from thence, and in case none should be made for his recall, to return to his former station.

The commodore brought in the convoy from Cork along with him on the 20th, and on the 28th, the admiral detached Captain Saxton with two ships of the line, and a frigate to look out for the convoy expected from England.

La Nymphe frigate being on a cruise off Martinique on the 5th of July, perceived the French squadron, and a large convoy coming out of Fort Royal, and soon after that, saw several of their ships in chase of him. He made off as fast as he could until it was dark, and then tacked, and stood towards them with a view of capturing some of the convoy, that he might be able to give Sir George Rodney an exact account of the enemy's strength and destination. This he had the good fortune to accomplish early in the morning of the 6th, when he took a schooner called the Adelaide, from the master of which he learned that the fleet was commanded by Count de Grasse, that it consisted of twenty-five sail of the line, two ships of fifty guns, three armed en flute, five frigates, and near two hundred sail of merchant ships, collected from the different French islands,

and that it was currently reported they were bound to St. Domingo.

With this important intelligence, Captain Ford immediately made Sir George Rodney acquainted, who, as soon as he possibly could, after the receipt of it, despatched the *Swallow* sloop to New York, and the *Vaughan* sloop to Jamaica, with letters to the admirals on these stations, informing them that Monsieur de Grasse had left Martinique, and putting them on their guard.

As Sir George had great reason to believe that the French intended to go and co-operate with their American allies, he gave orders to Sir Samuel Hood, to hold himself in readiness to proceed to New York with the greatest part of the fleet, and to put himself under the orders of Rear-Admiral Graves.

The Admiral had fully intended to go himself to North America, but his state of health was such, that he found it necessary to avail himself of his Majesty's permission to return to England for his recovery. For this purpose he ordered his own ship, the *Sandwich*, to be surveyed, and she was reported to be in such a bad condition, that she could not pro-

ceed to England without being hove down. He was therefore obliged to send her to Jamaica to undergo the repairs necessary for her voyage. The Gibraltar was also in such a condition, as rendered it necessary she should return to England to be refitted\*. The iron fastenings of her rudder had been so corroded by the copper sheathing, that it was in danger of falling off. Her great draught of water, which was twenty-seven feet, prevented her being sent to New York, as she could not cross the bar of Sandy Hook, and the composition bolts and fastenings, which she so much needed, could be more expeditiously given her in England, than either at Jamaica or Halifax. He therefore resolved to hoist his flag on board of her, in consequence of which, Rear-Admiral Drake shifted his flag on board the *Princessa*. Having collected the trading ships of the different islands, he despatched them for Europe, escorted by the *Triumph*, *Panther*, *Boreas*, and two bomb ketches.

\* The Gibraltar had been the *Phoenix*, one of the prizes taken in the action with *Langara*, a magnificent ship of eighty guns. She was built at the Havannah, of cedar and mahogany, and is now a sheer hulk in Plymouth Harbour.

Sir George sailed for Europe on the 1st of August, leaving the command of the fleet in the West Indies, during his absence, to Sir Samuel Hood. He likewise took with him the Pegasus frigate, that if he should find his health recover on going to the northward, he might proceed in her to New York, and there take the command of the squadron on that station, but when he got as far as the latitude of Bermuda, not finding his health sufficiently improved, he despatched the Pegasus with letters to the admiral commanding in chief his Majesty's ships and vessels in North America, acquainting him that he might daily expect Sir Samuel Hood with the fleet from the Leeward Islands, at New York.

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL SIR SAMUEL HOOD.

‘ St. Eustatius, July 25th, 1781.

‘ Whereas the great force the enemy has to  
‘ leeward makes it necessary, as much as  
‘ possible, to secure the valuable outward  
‘ bound convoy for Jamaica, and whereas  
‘ the addition of such of his Majesty's ships

‘ as can be sent to North America, will,  
 ‘ in all probability, be wanted there, for  
 ‘ the furtherance of his Majesty’s service,  
 ‘ and counteracting the schemes of his re-  
 ‘ bellious subjects. In order, as far as pos-  
 ‘ sible to answer both these desirable ends, you  
 ‘ are hereby required and directed, as soon  
 ‘ as the said convoy shall arrive with the two  
 ‘ ships I have directed you to send for to pro-  
 ‘ tect them on their passage from St. Lucie to  
 ‘ St. Eustatius and St. Kitt’s, to proceed with  
 ‘ the line-of-battle ships and frigates named in  
 ‘ the margin\*, taking whatever trade, trans-  
 ‘ ports, victuallers, and store-ships, that shall  
 ‘ be then ready at either of those islands, and  
 ‘ see them in safety towards Jamaica, as far  
 ‘ as Cape Tiberon. Which having done, you

\* Barfleur  
 Alfred  
 Invincible  
 Monarch  
 Torbay  
 Intrepid  
 Resolution

Centaur.  
 Shrewsbury  
 Belliqueux  
 Prince William  
 Montague  
 Terrible  
 Sandwich.

## FRIGATES.

Ranger, A.S.  
 Nymphé  
 Santa Monica  
 Fortunée

Pegasus  
 Hydra  
 Sandwich, A.S.

‘ are to direct the senior officer of the ships  
‘ you shall leave to go quite through with the  
‘ convoy, to proceed to Port Royal harbour,  
‘ Jamaica, with the trade bound there, and to  
‘ the south side, having at a proper time de-  
‘ tached the Hydra, or Ranger armed ship, to  
‘ see them to their respective ports on the  
‘ north side that island.

‘ Having seen the said convoy in safety as  
‘ above, you are to make the best of your way  
‘ towards the coasts of North America with  
‘ the remainder of the line-of-battle ships,  
‘ together with the Santa Monica, Nymphe,  
‘ Fortunée, and Pegasus frigates, which you  
‘ are to employ in such manner, should you  
‘ be senior officer on that station (or until you  
‘ come under the command of such), as shall  
‘ seem to you most conducive to his Majesty’s  
‘ service, by supporting his Majesty’s liege  
‘ subjects, and annoying his rebellious ones,  
‘ and counteracting such schemes as it may  
‘ be reasonable to conclude are formed for  
‘ the junction of the French fleet from Cape  
‘ François with that already there, or with  
‘ the forces of the rebels in America, having

‘ lately sent an express to Admiral Arbuthnot,  
‘ or the commanding officer on that station,  
‘ that the ships I might either bring or detach  
‘ from hence thither would endeavour first to  
‘ make the capes of the Chesapeake, then  
‘ those of the Delaware, and so on to Sandy  
‘ Hook, unless intelligence received from his  
‘ cruisers (whom I desired might be looking  
‘ out off the first capes) or elsewhere should  
‘ induce a contrary conduct.

‘ I think it necessary to acquaint you  
‘ therewith, to direct your acting in confor-  
‘ mity thereto, unless circumstances you may  
‘ become acquainted with as you range along  
‘ the coast should render it improper and  
‘ unadvisable, which service, not only your  
‘ general experience and skill as an officer,  
‘ but your particular knowledge of that sta-  
‘ tion, I make no doubt, will enable you  
‘ with reputation and effect to perform.

‘ Having employed the several ships and  
‘ vessels there during the hurricane months,  
‘ you are to return with them immediately  
‘ after the first full moon in October to this  
‘ station, for the better protection of the trade

‘ and possessions of his Majesty’s subjects in  
‘ these seas, for which this shall be your  
‘ order.’

---

‘ TO ARETAS AKERS, ESQ., ST. CHRISTOPHER’S ;  
‘ AND CHARLES KER, ESQ., ANTIGUA.

‘ St. Eustatius, July 31st, 1781.

‘ Though from the moment that his Ma-  
‘ jesty in his royal wisdom declared hostilities  
‘ against the States of Holland, their subjects,  
‘ or others inhabiting within their territories,  
‘ everything belonging to any person what-  
‘ ever in those territories that should be taken  
‘ by his Majesty’s forces, became by the laws  
‘ of war a lawful prize to the captors, *as de-*  
‘ *clared by his Majesty’s royal proclamation ;* yet,  
‘ nevertheless, among the numerous British  
‘ inhabitants of the island of St. Eusta-  
‘ tius, most of whom have been long car-  
‘ rying on a most treasonable correspondence  
‘ with the public enemy and the rebellious  
‘ Americans, to the infinite detriment of their  
‘ native country, a few, and a very few, may  
‘ have been less guilty of those atrocious prac-

‘ tices, and may have legally imported the  
‘ goods now in their stores from the ports of  
‘ Great Britain : As it is far from my intention  
‘ or desire that the innocent should suffer with  
‘ the guilty, and though the whole is forfeited  
‘ by the laws of war, I shall be glad, as far as  
‘ lies in my power, to mitigate its rigours ; and  
‘ as far as my consent can possibly go, I sin-  
‘ cerely give it as my opinion, that attention  
‘ should be shewn to those merchants or fac-  
‘ tors who have legally imported their goods  
‘ directly from Great Britain to St. Eustatius,  
‘ and that you, as my agents, consent to their  
‘ being restored.’

---

‘ TO THE EARL OF CARLISLE.

‘ *Gibraltar, Cork Harbour,*

‘ Sept. 17th, 1781.

‘ MY LORD,

‘ You will be pleased to acquaint their  
‘ Lordships that the extreme bad state of  
‘ health which, to my great concern, pre-  
‘ vented my proceeding with the fleet under  
‘ my command, in order to defeat the designs

‘ of the public enemy, was such as to compel  
‘ me to avail myself of his Majesty’s royal  
‘ consent to return to England during the  
‘ hurricane months, in order to establish it so  
‘ as to enable me to perform that duty on  
‘ which my heart is set, and which is due to  
‘ my great sovereign for his gracious accept-  
‘ ance of my poor services, which he has so  
‘ bountifully rewarded far beyond their merits.

‘ Your Lordship may easily imagine what  
‘ a mind like mine, warmed with the utmost  
‘ gratitude and duty to my sovereign, must  
‘ have felt, upon the moment of proceeding  
‘ to America with a force sufficient to curb  
‘ or defeat the designs of his enemies, to  
‘ be deprived of that honour by a severe dis-  
‘ temper, which reduced me so much as to  
‘ render me incapable of taking charge of the  
‘ fleet destined for that service, and which, if  
‘ detained till my recovery (of which there  
‘ was no speedy probability, unless I removed  
‘ with the utmost despatch to an European  
‘ climate), the enemy might avail themselves  
‘ of their superiority on the coast of America,  
‘ to the great detriment of his Majesty’s  
‘ service. I therefore ordered Rear-Admiral

‘ Sir Samuel Hood to proceed without loss of  
‘ time with fifteen sail of the line and five  
‘ frigates to North America, in order to arrive  
‘ on that coast before the French squadron  
‘ from Cape François. I sent express to the  
‘ commander of his Majesty’s ships on that  
‘ station to join him at the appointed rendez-  
‘ vous, as likewise to the commanding officer  
‘ at Jamaica to detach his line of battle ships  
‘ to that station, as the enemy’s expectations  
‘ were most sanguine of their succeeding in  
‘ their intended enterprise against America,  
‘ which I was determined to disappoint by a  
‘ speedy junction of so great a force of his  
‘ Majesty’s fleet, sufficient in my opinion to  
‘ defeat the enemy and all their projects,  
‘ which I have not the least doubt will be the  
‘ consequence.

‘ On the 1st of August I sailed from St.  
‘ Eustatius with the whole trade of Barbadoes  
‘ and his Majesty’s Leeward Islands, consist-  
‘ ing of one hundred and fifty sail, under the  
‘ protection of the Triumph, of seventy-four  
‘ guns; the Panther, sixty; and Boreas,  
‘ twenty-eight guns; the Carcass and Astrea  
‘ bombs. I kept company with the said con-

‘ voy till they arrived in the latitude of Bermudas, when my mind being still bent, notwithstanding the advice of the physicians to the contrary, to proceed, if possible, to America, I was determined to try whether a few degrees to the north would brace me sufficiently to do my duty, having despatched Captain Stanhope in the *Pegasus*, with six sail of victuallers, to New York with letters to the commander-in-chief on that station, acquainting him with the destination of Sir Samuel Hood and the squadron under his command, and recommending it to him to make a speedy junction of the squadrons, that they might be in a condition to give the enemy a proper reception on their arrival on that coast.

‘ Before I left the convoy, I gave Captain Douglass, of his Majesty’s ship *Triumph*, the commanding officer, the strictest orders on no account to attempt the British Channel with the said convoy, but to gain the latitude of Cape Clear, at least three hundred leagues west of that cape; to proceed in that latitude till he received intelligence of the situation of public affairs, that in case my

‘ health would not permit me to go to America  
‘ to take the command on that station; I  
‘ should proceed myself in that latitude, and  
‘ would take care, if there were any frigates  
‘ on the Irish station, they should meet the  
‘ convoy at forty leagues west of Cape Clear,  
‘ in order that they might receive proper in-  
‘ telligence.

‘ I am sure your Lordship will be glad to  
‘ be informed that I have already despatched  
‘ his Majesty’s ships *Arethusa* and *Eurydice*  
‘ on that service, and have not a doubt but  
‘ that they will meet the convoy, which may  
‘ be expected in ten or twelve days, and give  
‘ them proper notice.

‘ Your Lordship may easily judge the in-  
‘ finite concern it gave me, to learn on my  
‘ arrival at this coast, that the enemy’s fleet  
‘ had again dared to approach the British  
‘ Channel.

‘ The ship in which my flag is now flying,  
‘ being the noblest of her rate belonging to  
‘ the crown of Great Britain, I was deter-  
‘ mined, if the wind had permitted, should  
‘ at all risks join his Majesty’s fleet, which I  
‘ am informed, is in *Terbay*, for which reason

‘ I avoided putting into any port in Ireland,  
‘ till being off this port, and in want of water,  
‘ I thought it necessary to anchor in this  
‘ harbour, where my stay, should the wind  
‘ prove favourable, will not be above twenty-  
‘ four hours, when I shall hasten with all  
‘ possible despatch to Great Britain, as this  
‘ ship may be wanted to be put in condition  
‘ for immediate service.

‘ I must beg your Lordship will permit me  
‘ to congratulate you upon the very high mark  
‘ of distinction his Majesty has conferred  
‘ on your Lordship, by appointing you his  
‘ representative in this great kingdom.

‘ That every thing may contribute to ren-  
‘ der your stay in Ireland agreeable to your  
‘ Lordship and to Lady Carlisle, is the most  
‘ sincere wish of him who has the honour to be,

‘ &c. &c. &c.

‘ I flatter myself, your Lordship will re-  
‘ ceive the long detail I have presumed to  
‘ send you, as a mark of my attention and  
‘ respect.’

---

Sir George Rodney sailed from Cork harbour the following day, and arrived in Cawsand Bay on the 19th of September. He landed at Mount Edgcumbe, from whence, after some stay, he proceeded in his barge with Admiral Hughes, who came passenger from Cork, to the Victualling Office; after surveying the different offices, he walked to the Prince George, attended by a number of spectators, and set off for London amid the acclamation of a large concourse of British tars. Lord Powis's house in Albemarle-street had been taken for his residence, where he arrived amidst the greetings of thousands of his countrymen, the women strewing his path, as he descended from his carriage, with flowers and garlands.

On the morning of the same day, the 24th, he had waited upon his Majesty at Windsor, from whom he met with a most flattering and gracious reception, and on the 26th he attended his Majesty's levee at St. James's.

After remaining a short time in London, for the benefit of surgical advice, the admiral repaired to Bath to recruit his exhausted

constitution, and, if possible, to re-establish his health ; for which, however, he had but brief time allowed him, for in the month of November, he was again summoned to his country's service, having received his sovereign's commands to return to his station in the West Indies, with a powerful reinforcement, the preparations for which he was ordered to hasten with the utmost diligence. The sphere of his command now extended to the whole West Indies, in place of being confined, as before, to the windward station, so much did the government confide in his superior skill and knowledge. Early in the month of November, therefore, he returned to London, and immediately entered upon the execution of the great and important task assigned him ; and how diligently, how skillfully, and how gloriously, he consummated it, will be amply shewn in the ensuing pages, the detail of his operations from this period to his triumphant return to Great Britain, being principally exhibited in his public and private correspondence.

## ' TO LORD STORMONT.

' Bath, November 3d, 1781,

' I am this moment honoured with your Lord-  
' ship's letter, acquainting me that his Majesty  
' had been most graciously pleased to confer on  
' me the high dignity of vice-admiral of Great  
' Britain, in the room of the late Lord Hawke.

' His Majesty's goodness to me has been  
' such, that it is impossible for me to find  
' words adequate to the expression of the  
' sentiments of my heart, on this additional  
' mark of his royal favour.

' It shall be the business of the remaining  
' part of my life, by a steady and unremitting  
' attachment to my duty, and the most active  
' zeal for his service, to merit the honour and  
' emoluments which he has so abundantly  
' bestowed upon me and my family.

' Permit me, my Lord, most humbly to beg  
' you will accept of my grateful thanks for  
' communicating to me in such obliging terms  
' so very flattering a mark of royal favour  
' conferred on him, who has the honour to be,

' With the highest respect,

Your Lordship's, &c. &c. &c.'

On the 4th of December the long wished-for opportunity presented itself to him of publicly vindicating himself from the charges which had been brought forward in the House of Commons in the preceding session, by Mr. Burke and his associates in opposition. The obloquy attempted to be cast upon his fair fame and character, during his absence, and at a time when he was exerting his best energies to baffle and defeat the enterprizes of the combined enemies of his country, had caused him infinite chagrin and anxiety, and, no doubt, the desire of confronting his enemies, and publicly refuting their accusations, was among the principal motives for his return to England at this period, independently of the necessity there was for his enjoying a temporary respite from his unparalleled fatigues, and for consulting the best surgical advice.

When therefore Mr. Burke moved, ‘ That  
‘ the House resolve itself into a committee  
‘ of the whole house, in order to inquire into  
‘ the confiscation of the effects, wares, and  
‘ merchandise belonging to his Majesty’s new

‘ subjects in the island of St. Eustatius, and  
‘ further to inquire into the sale, distribution,  
‘ and mode of conveyance of a great part of  
‘ the said effects, wares, and merchandise to  
‘ the islands belonging to France, and to the  
‘ other ports of the dominions belonging to  
‘ his Majesty’s enemies ;’ and after this motion had been supported by the usual ability and unrivalled eloquence of the mover, and seconded by all the talents of his political friends,

Sir George Rodney rose, and in a speech delivered with a warmth very natural on such an occasion, but with the grace and dignity by which he was distinguished, thus addressed the House :—

‘ When I first made my appearance before  
‘ St. Eustatius, it was for the purpose of  
‘ cutting off supplies from the enemy, and  
‘ with the fixed resolution not to grant any  
‘ terms to the inhabitants.

‘ The Dutch, though nominally the friends  
‘ of this country, had, during the course of  
‘ my command in the West Indies, been the  
‘ friends of our enemies, and to punish and  
‘ check both, nothing had appeared more

‘ effectual than the reduction of the island;  
‘ the inhabitants of which were animated with  
‘ a rooted aversion to us, and the most cordial  
‘ regard for the French and Americans.  
‘ Among these inhabitants there were many,  
‘ who while they called themselves English-  
‘ men, were not ashamed to disgrace them-  
‘ selves, and their country, by assisting her  
‘ enemies with the means to wound her. Such  
‘ people deserved no favour, and to them I had  
‘ resolved to shew none. But, when I seized  
‘ all the property on the island, it was not for  
‘ my own use. At the time I thought it would  
‘ all belong to the king, and that it was my  
‘ duty to see the most made of it, to carry into  
‘ the public treasury: I wished not for a  
‘ shilling of it. I had no other idea at the  
‘ time, but that the whole belonged of right  
‘ to my country; and, therefore, in all that I  
‘ did for the preservation of that property, it  
‘ was for my country, and not for myself that  
‘ I was acting. .

‘ The Honourable Gentleman charged me  
‘ with having suffered the stores, provisions,  
‘ &c. &c., to be carried into the enemy’s  
‘ islands, directly or circuitously through the

‘ neutral islands, but this was the very reverse  
‘ of truth, for I had given orders, that none of  
‘ the stores or provisions should be sold, but  
‘ sent to his Majesty’s yard at Antigua; and  
‘ so strict and particular had I been in this  
‘ respect, that I was not satisfied with exa-  
‘ mining the clearance of every ship that went  
‘ out; I caused her to anchor under my stern,  
‘ and had her examined by commissioned offi-  
‘ cers, and if she had more provisions on board  
‘ than were necessary for their voyage, they  
‘ were always taken out.

‘ As to the charge of my remaining inactive  
‘ for three months at St. Eustatius, my answer  
‘ is, that I had at that time planned two ex-  
‘ peditions, which I was just on the point of  
‘ carrying into execution, the one against  
‘ Curaçoa, the other against Surinam, when I  
‘ received advice from the commander of a  
‘ convoy, by a quick sailing vessel, that he  
‘ had seen ten or twelve sail of the line, with  
‘ about seventy transports, steering for Mar-  
‘ tinique, and that he had kept them in sight  
‘ for two days. This intelligence made me  
‘ renounce my designs against the Dutch  
‘ settlements, and I despatched Sir Samuel

‘ Hood with fifteen sail of the line to cruise in  
‘ the track of Martinique.

‘ Sir Samuel Hood was as competent to a  
‘ command as myself; therefore, there was no  
‘ crime in despatching him on that service,  
‘ and I thought fifteen ships able to fight *ten*  
‘ or *twelve*. Unfortunately, the intelligence  
‘ was not true, with respect to the real num-  
‘ bers of the enemy, and Sir Samuel had been  
‘ driven so far to leeward, that he could not  
‘ prevent the ships in Fort Royal from get-  
‘ ting out to join De Grasse. This, however,  
‘ was not a fault, it was unavoidable. My  
‘ instructions had been good. I had ordered  
‘ the island to be blocked up, and that frigates  
‘ should be stationed ten, fifteen, twenty,  
‘ thirty, forty, fifty leagues from the shore, in  
‘ the track of the enemy.

‘ As to the ships I had detained at St.  
‘ Eustatius, the Sandwich and Triumph were  
‘ at that time in so bad a condition, that I  
‘ intended to send them home with the first  
‘ convoy.

‘ As soon as I heard of the affair between  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood and the Comte de Grasse,  
‘ I joined the fleet with a determined reso-

‘ lution to renew the action, if the enemy  
‘ would give me a fair opportunity so to do.  
‘ When the French landed at St. Lucie, I  
‘ undoubtedly should have had the desired  
‘ opportunity to come to action, if intelligence  
‘ had not been conveyed to the enemy that I  
‘ was approaching. A letter had been sent  
‘ to Monsieur de Grasse with that advice,  
‘ and a duplicate of it was despatched soon  
‘ after. The first reached its destination, the  
‘ second was intercepted. The contents were,  
‘ that the English were doubling Guadaloupe,  
‘ and in twenty-four hours would be upon  
‘ the French Admiral with their whole force.  
‘ This put an end to what the Compte de  
‘ Grasse called his *feint* against St. Lucie, for,  
‘ before daybreak, he embarked the troops  
‘ and sailed away.

‘ With regard to Tobago, as soon as I heard  
‘ that it had been attacked, I immediately  
‘ sent Rear-Admiral Drake with six sail of  
‘ the line to relieve it. This I thought a suffi-  
‘ cient force, as I understood that the descent  
‘ had been covered only by two or three ships  
‘ of the line; and the six I sent against them  
‘ were the best sailers, and in the best con-

‘ dition of any in my fleet, and were all copper-bottomed. When I found the whole of the enemy’s fleet were at sea, I was obliged to watch their motions. They endeavoured to allure me to leeward, but if I had been tempted, Barbadoes would have fallen. I was therefore obliged to keep to windward, still determined to succour the island. I despatched to Tobago three officers, in three different vessels. Two of them fell into the hands of the enemy. The third got to the house of a planter, and there, to his great surprise, he learned that the island had surrendered two days before; and was further told by him, that ten thousand men could not retake it. At this time, the two fleets were in sight of the island.

‘ As to the charge brought by the Governor of Tobago, all I shall add to what I have already said, is, that the guns I had sent the year before, for the defence of the island, had never been mounted.

‘ As to the disaster in America, I will inform the House what steps I had taken to prevent it. I had sent to the commander in chief at Jamaica, to send the Prince William

‘ and Torbay to America with the greatest  
‘ despatch, and I had sent also to the com-  
‘ mander in chief in America, desiring he  
‘ would collect his whole force, and meet me  
‘ with it off the Capes of Virginia, and in case  
‘ he could not meet me, that he would ac-  
‘ quaint me with it by one of his frigates, but  
‘ no answer was sent either to Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood or myself, for I was then so ill, that  
‘ I was coming home. I had sent twice to  
‘ the admiral at Jamaica, and three times to  
‘ the admiral at New York. One of my three  
‘ despatches miscarried; the vessel that con-  
‘ veyed it being forced on shore by some  
‘ privateers, and from that circumstance I  
‘ had learned always in future to keep copies  
‘ of every despatch, for of that I had none.  
‘ If the admiral in America had met Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood near the Chesapeake, the pro-  
‘ bability was, that De Grasse would have  
‘ been defeated, and the surrender of Lord  
‘ Cornwallis prevented.’

Mr. Burke’s motion was negatived by a majority of one hundred and sixty-three against eighty-seven.



‘ In order to remedy this evil, I beg *you* will  
‘ request their Lordships that some person be  
‘ appointed to this department with the power  
‘ of a commissioner; and for this purpose I  
‘ beg leave to recommend Doctor Gilbert  
‘ Blane, physician to the fleet on that station,  
‘ of whose skill and application I, as well as  
‘ the whole fleet under my command, and the  
‘ different Boards in England, have had satis-  
‘ factory proofs in his past conduct in the  
‘ medical part; and his knowledge and ex-  
‘ perience of the station must fit him above  
‘ any other person for conducting the whole  
‘ branch\*.

‘ The commissioners of sick and wounded  
‘ will bear witness to my representations on

\* Doctor, now Sir Gilbert Blane, Bart., accompanied Sir George Rodney as his medical attendant when he sailed in the winter of 1779—80 for the relief of Gibraltar; and in consequence of the activity and ability he displayed in the professional duties intrusted to him after Sir George's action with Langara, was appointed by the admiral physician to the fleet, a novel appointment at that time, but which was, in a manner most flattering both to Sir George and himself, confirmed by the Admiralty.

Sir George Rodney always entertained the highest regard and friendship for Sir Gilbert, who was by his side in all his engagements with the enemy, except in that of the 17th of April, 1780, when, in consequence of indisposition, he had removed to one of the repeating frigates.

‘this head, and will no doubt readily concur  
‘in what is to promote the service of their  
‘department.’

---

On one of the first days of December Sir George Rodney had a closet audience of the King on the subject of the ensuing service, in which his Majesty expressed great anxiety regarding the safety of the West India islands, intelligence having just then arrived that the Count de Grasse, after a drawn battle with the British fleet off the Chesapeake, and the surrender of the army under Lord Cornwallis, had sailed with his whole fleet to the windward station. Upon this Sir George, with his characteristic warmth of patriotism and loyalty, said to his Majesty, that in place of waiting, as had been arranged, for the intended reinforcement, all the ships of which could not be ready for three weeks, he would leave London the next day, and sail with whatever force he might find ready\*. He

\* On Sir George Rodney's return from his interview with his Majesty, he met with his friend Sir Walter Farquhar, who, after some conversation, shook hands with him, wishing him success on

accordingly repaired to Portsmouth the following day, accompanied by his secretary and Dr. Gilbert Blane. Here he found only four ships in readiness, with which he sailed, and was to be joined by two more off Plymouth, but having met with contrary winds in the channel, he was forced into Torbay, where the fleet was wind-bound for three weeks, during which time the others had completed their repairs, and a squadron of twelve sailed in the middle of January, 1782; and, in spite of the most boisterous weather, exposing his fleet to the most imminent danger, Sir George happily succeeded in weathering Ushant on the 17th of the same month\*.

his return to the West Indies. "Many thanks to you," replied Sir George, "for your good wishes, in return for which I promise you I will bring you back a *present of De Grasse*."

\* A singular anecdote is related of Sir George Rodney, connected with his departure from England at this period.

The Comte de Grasse, in the course of the preceding summer, had been heard to speak of Sir George Rodney's conduct in terms of ridicule, which had come to the knowledge of Sir George just as he was on the point of embarking for the West Indies. On the evening of the day before he embarked, being in company with some officers at the Fountain inn, Sir George adverted to the circumstance of De Grasse's observation, and declared that, if ever he met with his flag, *one of them must be a prisoner*.

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Arrogant, Spithead,*

‘ Dec. 12th, 1781.

‘ I must desire you will be pleased to acquaint  
‘ their Lordships, that although the squadron  
‘ under my command are not complete, and  
‘ neither of the frigates ready to attend me, I  
‘ propose getting under sail at daybreak to-  
‘ morrow.

‘ Their Lordships must be sensible of the  
‘ very great utility of frigates in the important  
‘ service on which I am going. I therefore  
‘ hope they will add the *Medea*, Captain  
‘ Gower, to those frigates already appointed  
‘ to be under my command.

‘ I have sent another express to Plymouth,  
‘ to order the ships of my squadron to join me  
‘ the moment I appear off the Sound. If the  
‘ *Flora* should not be ready to join me when  
‘ I sail, I have ordered Captain Marshall im-  
‘ mediately to follow me.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Arrogant*, Dec. 31st, 1781.

‘ 3 o’Clock, P. M.

‘ Early this morning I was honoured with  
‘ your express of the 18th instant by the mes-  
‘ senger, and beg you will acquaint their  
‘ Lordships, that had there been any wind  
‘ yesterday, I should certainly have put to  
‘ sea with his Majesty’s squadron under my  
‘ command.

‘ The wind, now come again to the s.s. west,  
‘ blows too hard to attempt it, and had I been  
‘ at sea, the weather is such as, in all proba-  
‘ bility, would have obliged me to have shel-  
‘ tered the fleet in Torbay.

‘ It is to me a great satisfaction to know  
‘ that the wind will prevent the enemy’s  
‘ getting to the westward, and I have not a  
‘ doubt but we shall yet arrive before them in  
‘ the West Indies, or intercept them in their  
‘ passage.

‘ Every nerve shall be strained for so de-  
‘ sirable a purpose, nor shall one moment be  
‘ lost when wind and weather permit my

‘ putting to sea ; while I am obliged to remain here, I will hasten the equipment of every ship ordered to go with or to follow me.

‘ I have already taken the captains of the Namur and Hercules under my command, as likewise the Marlborough. These ships are completely ready, and will sail with me. The Formidable, should she not be ready, is instantly to follow me.

‘ I beg you will assure their Lordships, that their anxiety cannot be greater than my own, and that I shall be miserable till we get sight of the enemy’s fleet.

‘ The force I am now honoured with is such when joined, that I flatter myself it will restore the empire of the ocean to Great Britain. Nothing shall be wanting on my part towards effecting so desirable an event.’

---

‘ TO REAR-ADMIRAL MILBANK.

‘ *Arrogant*, Dec. 29th, 1781.

‘ I am honoured with your letter of the 28th  
‘ instant, informing me that the number of  
‘ disposable men at this port is very inadequate to completing the complements of the  
‘ ships of the squadron under my command,  
‘ and that there is no other method of manning  
‘ them but from other ships.

‘ In answer to which I have the honour to  
‘ acquaint you, that as the fate of Britain may  
‘ possibly depend on the operations of the  
‘ fleet under my command, their being perfectly manned is an object of the highest  
‘ importance, and cannot too expeditiously be  
‘ attended to. I must therefore request that  
‘ the number of men the squadron are deficient in may be supplied from those ships  
‘ named in the margin, which you have reported to me are in want of repair. They  
‘ may receive from the hospital those sick  
‘ men which the ships of my squadron will be  
‘ obliged to leave behind.

‘ The *Hercules*, who was under sailing  
‘ orders before she was put under my com-

‘mand, and to whom you directed a considerable number of men to be sent from the Royal George, agreeably to your order has returned those men to their proper ship.

‘I must, therefore, request that you will please to give directions that the Hercules’ complement may be completed, as that ship is now in the Sound. I have directed her captain, as likewise the captains of the Formidable, Namur, and Marlborough, to wait upon you with an account of what men will be wanted to complete those ships, and shall give them the strictest orders not to permit any of their ship’s companies to go on shore, that you may not be again troubled in completing their complements.

‘I am sure I have no occasion to point out to you the necessity of the squadron under my command being ready to sail at a moment’s warning, and I beg you will be assured that I have the honour to be,

‘&c. &c. &c.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Arrogant*, Cawsand Bay,

‘ 30th Dec. 1781.

‘ I am this moment favoured with your letter  
‘ of the 27th instant, acquainting me that  
‘ Vice-Admiral Milbank had reported to my  
‘ Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that  
‘ I had taken upon me the direction of all such  
‘ of his Majesty’s ships at Plymouth as their  
‘ Lordships had put under my command.

‘ I certainly have done so, and have obliged  
‘ their commanders, and the officers of his  
‘ Majesty’s dock-yard here, to use every de-  
‘ spatch possible in fitting them for service, and  
‘ have the pleasure to acquaint their Lord-  
‘ ships that they are now all completely ready  
‘ for sea, when wind and weather will permit  
‘ them to proceed; but at present it blows,  
‘ and for some days has continued to blow, so  
‘ hard from south-west, as not to admit of the  
‘ squadron sailing.

‘ In regard to manning those ships of  
‘ the squadron under my command, which  
‘ were filled from this port, upon Vice-Admi-  
‘ ral Milbank’s reporting to me that he had no

‘ men to complete their complement without  
‘ taking them from other ships ;—inclosed I  
‘ transmit for their Lordships’ perusal my  
‘ letter to Vice-Admiral Milbank on that occa-  
‘ sion, recommending to him to take the  
‘ men from other ships which will take the  
‘ longest time to repair, which ships, in all  
‘ probability, may be manned from the one  
‘ thousand men now in the hospital, who may  
‘ be recovered before they are ready to receive  
‘ them. The manner of their disposal I have  
‘ left entirely to Vice-Admiral Milbank.

‘ On considering the great number of  
‘ Marines belonging to the fleet their Lord-  
‘ ships have put under my command, and that  
‘ the very important service on which I am  
‘ ordered may render it necessary for his  
‘ Majesty’s service to land bodies of them to  
‘ attack the public enemy, and co-operate  
‘ with his Majesty’s land forces, I must beg  
‘ leave to suggest to their Lordships the utility  
‘ of field-officers to command the different  
‘ bodies of Marines that it may be necessary  
‘ to land in the different operations in which I  
‘ may be employed.

‘ Experience has taught me that captains

‘ of Marines are not proper officers to com-  
‘ mand large detachments of troops, and that  
‘ discipline is not so well maintained as when  
‘ field-officers of rank command them. I  
‘ therefore hope their Lordships will take the  
‘ matter into consideration, and that I shall  
‘ have the pleasure of seeing Marine field-  
‘ officers arrive in the West Indies in the  
‘ squadron which their Lordships have ap-  
‘ pointed to follow me.

‘ I will venture to affirm that it will be  
‘ attended with great consequences to his  
‘ Majesty’s service, and may prevent much  
‘ confusion, whenever it may be necessary to  
‘ employ the Marines on shore.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ Cawsand Bay, Jan: 1st, 1782.

‘ Many, many happy new years to you, and  
‘ my dear girls.

‘ It is impossible for you to conceive my  
‘ chagrin at being detained in this horrid  
‘ port, where I have experienced nothing

‘ but storms of wind, neglect, unwillingness,  
‘ and disobedience to orders that they re-  
‘ ceive from the Admiralty. Faction and  
‘ party have descended so low as to enter  
‘ the minds of even dock-yard officers, and  
‘ induce them to do their duty negligently, for  
‘ which they deserve to be turned out.

‘ Had I the power, I would dismiss many  
‘ of them. It is acknowledged by all the in-  
‘ habitants, that more work has been done in  
‘ the dock-yard since my arrival, than had  
‘ been done in three months before, and more  
‘ despatch in fitting the ships, but it is done  
‘ negligently ; and sorry I am to say, that the  
‘ sea-officers are more to blame than the dock-  
‘ officers, and that my own captain is among  
‘ the slow ones. I have given him notice,  
‘ that he shall not remain my captain. I am  
‘ convinced, that if I had not arrived in this  
‘ port, the Formidable would not have been  
‘ ready these two months. She is now com-  
‘ plete, and waits only for a wind to come out  
‘ of Hamoaze, but the masters, attendants,  
‘ and pilots, are such dogs, that they make  
‘ difficulties of carrying her to the Sound. I  
‘ have written a public letter of complaint

‘ against them, and if the Admiralty does not  
‘ turn out some of them, they will deserve to  
‘ be turned out themselves.

‘ The wind still continues west, and no  
‘ seeming likelihood of its changing. How-  
‘ ever, I am sure the French fleet must have  
‘ suffered greatly, and cannot have made any  
‘ progress.

‘ I am sorry for the Wentworths’ losses by  
‘ highwaymen. Pray make my compliments  
‘ to them.

‘ I hear nothing of changes. I wrote to  
‘ Lord Denbigh, and hope he received my  
‘ letter. I suppose affairs will go on as usual,  
‘ and I fear, nothing thought of till too late.  
‘ I shall not be surprised if they detain the  
‘ squadron which they have promised shall  
‘ follow me. If they do, they must stand the  
‘ consequences.

‘ Tell my dear Jenny, I have received her  
‘ letter, and hope that the pictures, and the  
‘ other things, have been received. They  
‘ have been sent these ten days.

‘ Mr. Georges is arrived, and will take his  
‘ passage with me to the West Indies.’

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Admiralty, Jan. 2nd, 1782.

‘ Though I hope this letter will not find you  
‘ still at Plymouth, I cannot avoid letting it  
‘ take its chance, in order to tell you that I  
‘ entirely approve of your idea of having some  
‘ field-officers of Marines. We shall there-  
‘ fore give immediate orders, that three field-  
‘ officers of that corps do either go with you,  
‘ or come out in the next ships that are  
‘ ordered to join you.

‘ The council have settled the affair relative  
‘ to the admiral’s first captain sharing prizes  
‘ according to Sir Charles Douglas’s wishes,  
‘ and the physician of the fleet will be allowed  
‘ to share with lieutenants.

‘ Though we have as yet no authentic ac-  
‘ counts, there are letters from various parts,  
‘ that give us reason to believe, that soon  
‘ after Admiral Kempenfelt fell in with Mon-  
‘ sieur Guichen’s fleet, they were dispersed  
‘ by a violent storm, and that most, if not all  
‘ of them, are returned into the ports of

‘ France\*. God send this news may be true.  
‘ If it is so, you will have a fine field open to  
‘ you, as I think it next to a certainty, that if  
‘ you can get soon out of the channel, you  
‘ will be on your station before this formidable  
‘ embarkation arrives, and may probably have  
‘ it in your power to intercept them before  
‘ their junction with Monsieur de Grasse.

‘ *The fate of this empire is in your hands*, and  
‘ I have no reason to wish that it should be  
‘ in any other.

‘ I am with the utmost truth and regard,  
‘ &c. &c. &c.’

\* Rear-Admiral Kempenfelt, with only twelve sail-of-the-line, fell in with the French fleet of nineteen sail-of-the-line, and two armed en flute, commanded by Monsieur Guichen, on the 12th of December, and succeeded by an admirable manœuvre, in which he displayed the most consummate skill and bravery, in cutting off fifteen of the enemy's convoy, having on board one thousand and sixty soldiers, and five hundred and forty-eight seamen.

Only two of the enemy's ships made good their voyage to the West Indies. The rest returned to Brest.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Plymouth Sound,

‘ Jan. 7th, 1782.

‘ Be pleased to inform their Lordships, that  
‘ after the letter I had the honour to write  
‘ yesterday, the wind came round again to the  
‘ south-west, and continued so all night, blowing hard. It is this morning become westerly, and should it, as I hope it will, get far enough to the northward, they may be assured I shall embrace the earliest opportunity to put to sea.

‘ I am sorry to acquaint their Lordships  
‘ that Captain Bickerton, in his Majesty’s  
‘ ship *Amazon*, is just arrived from the West  
‘ Indies, and brings the disagreeable news of  
‘ the island of St. Eustatius having been taken  
‘ by surprise by two French frigates with  
‘ about three hundred men.

‘ This news their Lordships may be assured  
‘ has greatly distressed, as well as surprised  
‘ me, as I had flattered myself that the garrison left there, with the new works erected,

‘ would have rendered it impregnable to a  
‘ force infinitely superior to that it yielded to.

‘ The circumstance which adds most to the  
‘ concern I feel on this unfortunate occasion  
‘ is, that I had left directions that the island  
‘ should never be left without one large or two  
‘ small frigates.

‘ This untoward event will greatly add to  
‘ the difficulties attendant on the command  
‘ of that station, and as their Lordships will  
‘ doubtless think it necessary to send an ad-  
‘ miral out with the reinforcement destined to  
‘ follow me, I shall esteem myself highly  
‘ obliged to them to give me leave to recom-  
‘ mend Rear-Admiral Sir Richard Hughes for  
‘ that purpose, he being an officer of whose  
‘ character and abilities for such a command  
‘ I have a very good opinion; and as the  
‘ number of frigates on that station has been  
‘ greatly diminished since my leaving it, by  
‘ the Cyclops, Hyæna, and Amazon, being  
‘ despatched home, I hope their Lordships  
‘ will excuse my recommending it to their  
‘ consideration whether it will not be neces-  
‘ sary to send out others with the above rein-

‘forcement, or as soon as conveniently may  
‘be, to replace them.

‘I have the honour,

‘&c. &c.

‘The admiral’s name signed by me at his  
‘particular request, he having the gout in his  
‘hands.

‘CHARLES DOUGLAS.’

---

‘TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘*Formidable* at Sea, lat. 46° 6’,

‘Cape Finisterre, distance

‘60 leagues.

‘I take the opportunity by the *Surprise* fri-  
‘gate, which I have this moment spoke to,  
‘with her convoy from Lisbon, to acquaint  
‘their Lordships, that, notwithstanding a very  
‘severe gale of wind, his Majesty’s fleet under  
‘my command, by carrying a press of sail,  
‘were enabled to weather Ushant the 17th  
‘instant.

‘The wind, though westerly, is now mo-  
‘derate, and I have not the least doubt we  
‘shall make a quick passage.

‘ The whole squadron are now with me ;  
‘ but from the severity of the weather many  
‘ of them have lost sails, &c. &c.’

---

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Admiralty, Feb. 22nd, 1782.

‘ You will, I am sure, recollect my recom-  
‘ mendation to you while in London of Cap-  
‘ tain —, and of your having allowed me to  
‘ send him out to you as a volunteer, which,  
‘ by some negligence on his part, was pre-  
‘ vented taking place. I now, however, send  
‘ him to you in a fine sloop, with my earnest  
‘ request that you would give him post, should  
‘ a fit opportunity present itself. My con-  
‘ nexions with his father, and my regard for  
‘ the young man, who is heir to a very con-  
‘ siderable estate in my neighbourhood, makes  
‘ his promotion an object that I have most  
‘ seriously at heart.

‘ You were so kind as to desire me to re-  
‘ commend to you any gentleman, who, from a  
‘ want of seniority, could not be promoted at

‘ home. I flatter myself that you will allow  
‘ that I have not made an unreasonable use  
‘ of your friendly offer. I shall therefore  
‘ trouble you no further than with the very  
‘ sincere assurances of truth and regard with  
‘ which I shall ever remain,

‘ &c. &c. &c.’

---

‘ TO SIR PETER PARKER, JAMAICA.

‘ *Formidable*, Gros Islet Bay, St. Lucie,

‘ March 5th, 1782.

‘ I am to inform you of my arrival in these  
‘ seas with twelve sail of the line, and that  
‘ two others have joined me since from Eng-  
‘ land ; and although I came too late to save  
‘ the islands of St. Christopher’s, Nevis, and  
‘ Montserrat, I flatter myself an end is now  
‘ put to the enemy’s conquests, and that every  
‘ opportunity shall be taken to bring them to  
‘ a general battle.

‘ If they will not give me an opportunity in  
‘ these seas, I have not a doubt but a general  
‘ battle must ensue in the seas adjacent to  
‘ your station, as I am fully convinced they

‘ meditate an attack upon Jamaica, in conjunction with the Spaniards, which it shall be my business, as far as lies in my power, to prevent; and you may be assured that the whole force under my command, should the enemy make a movement to leeward, shall hasten to the assistance of Jamaica.

‘ I must, therefore, recommend it to you that the squadron under your command be kept in constant readiness to join me, either off the east end of that island, or off the island of St. Domingo.

‘ You may be assured that I shall give you proper notice of the approach of the fleet under my command, and I must desire you will please to acquaint the inhabitants, that they may depend upon the assistance of the great fleet now in these seas, and that I daily expect a large convoy from Great Britain, bound to their island. I shall hasten it to Jamaica under a strong convoy.

‘ And whereas I am directed by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, to employ the fastest sailing vessels that can be procured, in order to keep up a constant correspondence between this station, Jamaica,

‘ and North America ; I must recommend it to  
‘ you, in pursuance of the said orders, to pro-  
‘ cure such vessels at your island, having my-  
‘ self given directions to Commissioner Laforey  
‘ to purchase some for this station, and I  
‘ must recommend it to you in the strongest  
‘ manner to acquaint me constantly with the  
‘ situation of affairs at Jamaica, and the  
‘ strength of the enemy at St. Domingo, that  
‘ I may have timely notice to send necessary  
‘ reinforcements.

‘ P. S. On my arrival here I was in hopes  
‘ of meeting with the Sandwich, but I presume  
‘ her condition is such as to have rendered it  
‘ impossible. Her assistance and the Lon-  
‘ don’s would have been of infinite conse-  
‘ quence to his Majesty’s service in the late  
‘ action with the enemy’s fleet \*.

\* Viz., Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood’s action with De Grasse’s fleet in Basseterre Roads on the 25th of January.

On Sir Samuel’s return to the West Indies, after the surrender of Lord Cornwallis’s army at York Town, he was soon followed by De Grasse, and whilst refitting his squadron at Barbadoes, he received intelligence that the enemy had attacked the island of St. Christopher’s with a large body of troops, supported by thirty sail of the line. Sir Samuel Hood’s force did not exceed twenty-two line-of-battle ships, nevertheless he hastened to Antigua, and

‘ TO HIS EXCELLENCY GOVERNOR DALLING.

‘ Same date.

‘ On the 19th of February, after five weeks  
‘ passage with the fleet under my command,  
‘ I arrived in Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes, and  
‘ instantly proceeded to join the fleet under  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood, in hopes of bringing the  
‘ enemy’s fleet to battle, and saving the island

having taken on board all the troops that could be spared, steered for Basseterre Roads, where the enemy’s fleet lay. The French admiral had received intimation of his approach, and confiding in his superiority of numbers, immediately put to sea. Sir Samuel Hood’s object being to relieve the island, instantly indicated by signal his intention of steering for the anchorage which the enemy had just quitted, which he adroitly accomplished in spite of all the exertions of the French admiral ; who, too late, perceived the error he had committed, and who again attempted the ensuing morning to dislodge him from his station, but in vain.

The island, however, having, in consequence of the enemy’s great superiority of force, been compelled to capitulate, which it did on the 13th of February, nothing remained for the British admiral but to quit his station, now become very perilous and quite untenable, as soon as possible. He, therefore, gave orders for the ships to cut their cables at 11 o’clock, on the night of the 14th, and put to sea, proceeding under easy sail (the sternmost and leewardmost ship first, and so on in succession), till otherwise directed by signal. This manœuvre was effected with such perfect order and secrecy, that the enemy, who were only five miles distant, were not aware of it till the following morning, when the British squadron had vanished out of sight.

‘ of St. Christopher’s, which I heard they  
‘ were then besieging.

‘ On my arrival off Antigua on the 23d, my  
‘ hopes were disappointed on receiving intef-  
‘ ligence that St. Christopher’s had sur-  
‘ rendered, and that Sir Samuel Hood, with  
‘ the fleet under his command, were sailed for  
‘ Barbadoes, and the enemy’s fleet towards  
‘ Martinique.

‘ On the 25th I had the good fortune to join  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood to windward of Antigua.  
‘ Every endeavour was used to arrive off  
‘ Martinique before the enemy, but they had  
‘ the good fortune to shelter themselves in  
‘ Fort Royal Bay before we got the length of  
‘ that island, where they are now refitting  
‘ their shattered fleet; and where, you may  
‘ be assured, every attention shall be paid to  
‘ their motions, which I am convinced, by  
‘ every intelligence I am able to procure, me-  
‘ ditate an attack upon Jamaica.

‘ I have written to the commander-in-chief  
‘ of his Majesty’s ships, on your station, to  
‘ send me constant intelligence of the situation  
‘ of affairs in your island, that I may send

‘ speedy succours should occasion require it,  
‘ being fully convinced that Jamaica cannot  
‘ be taken while I have the honour to com-  
‘ mand a large fleet in these seas, and ani-  
‘ mated with a spirit firmly determined to  
‘ support its preservation at all events, and  
‘ that numbers may not be wanted to defend  
‘ so important a jewel from being wrested  
‘ from the crown of Great Britain, I have  
‘ given orders that one hundred stout seamen  
‘ with proper officers, from each of the line-of-  
‘ battle ships, may be disciplined and trained  
‘ to small arms, to act as soldiers on shore,  
‘ should there be an occasion for their land-  
‘ ing. These with the marines of the fleet,  
‘ with the troops hourly expected from Great  
‘ Britain, with your troops and militia already  
‘ in your island, who I am sure, from my  
‘ knowledge of their bravery and patriotism,  
‘ will do their duty, will be sufficient to repel  
‘ any attempt the enemy may make against  
‘ the island, and give them cause to repent  
‘ their temerity.

‘ I mention these particulars only to con-  
‘ vince the gentlemen of your island how

‘ much and sincerely I have its preservation  
‘ at heart, and how much my attention has  
‘ been taken up towards so desirable a  
‘ purpose.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ *Formidable, St. Lucie,*

‘ March 9th, 1782.

‘ Through storms, and tempests, and contrary  
‘ winds, we forced our way in five weeks to  
‘ Barbadoes, where my stay was only a few  
‘ hours, till the breeze allowed us to sail. I  
‘ was in hopes of saving St. Christopher’s,  
‘ and attacking the French fleet rather than  
‘ besieging it; but when I got off Antigua,  
‘ and had my fleet ready to force their way  
‘ through the enemy, which I had resolved to  
‘ do, I had the disappointment of learning  
‘ that St. Christopher’s had surrendered, with  
‘ Nevis and Montserrat; that Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood, with the fleet, was gone from Antigua  
‘ on his way to Barbadoes; and that the  
‘ enemy’s fleet were gone towards Martinique,  
‘ hearing that one of my squadrons had ar-

VOL. II.

O

‘ rived at Barbadoes. The intelligence was  
‘ sent them by one of the *loyal* inhabitants of  
‘ Barbadoes.

‘ Count de Grasse, dreading my junction  
‘ with Sir Samuel Hood, chose to make the  
‘ best of his way to Martinique. I had the  
‘ good fortune to join Sir Samuel at sea, and  
‘ endeavoured to get off Martinique before  
‘ De Grasse; but as he had the start two days  
‘ before my arrival off Antigua, he harboured  
‘ his fleet in Port Royal Bay. I had hoped,  
‘ as he went to leeward of the island, that he  
‘ might have been becalmed. Had that been  
‘ the case, nothing could have prevented my  
‘ bringing him to action. That great event is  
‘ postponed; but every opportunity that offers  
‘ shall be taken to decide the empire of the  
‘ sea.

‘ The French have in Port Royal thirty-  
‘ one sail of the line, and ten frigates. I  
‘ have them daily reconnoitred. My fleet,  
‘ at present, consists of thirty-six sail of the  
‘ line; and though several of them are in very  
‘ bad condition, I am convinced I have suffi-  
‘ cient to beat the enemy. Sir Samuel Hood’s  
‘ squadron wants everything, and not one  
‘ morsel of bread amongst them. Govern-

‘ment is not to blame—it is the contractor’s  
‘agents, who, I suppose, have sold it to make  
‘a good market. Judge with what impatience  
‘I wait for the convoy from England, in  
‘which all our stores and provisions are  
‘coming, for none are here. Should the  
‘Spanish fleet intercept them, what condition  
‘shall we be in? However, I have the satis-  
‘faction to know that the enemy are worse  
‘off than ourselves. It shall be my business  
‘to keep them so.

‘Two of the French squadron which sailed  
‘from France, joined De Grasse at St. Chris-  
‘topher’s, before the reduction of that island,  
‘viz., *Le Triomphant*, eighty-four, and *Le*  
‘*Brave*, seventy-four guns—no others. The  
‘rest were driven back by the violent storms  
‘you experienced in England.

‘None but an English squadron, and cop-  
‘per bottoms, could have forced their way to  
‘the West Indies as we have done. Poor  
‘——’s fatal cape off Ushant, we weathered  
‘in a storm but two leagues, the sea mountains  
‘high, which made a fair breach over the  
‘Formidable and the *Namur*, but it was  
‘necessary for the public service that every

‘ risk should be run. — *Persist and Conquer* is a  
‘ maxim that I hold good in war, even against  
‘ the elements, and it has answered, for till I  
‘ got the length of Madeira, nothing but vio-  
‘ lent gales prevailed, which you are *sea-woman*  
‘ enough to know were directly contrary; yet,  
‘ notwithstanding this, we made a passage in  
‘ five weeks, which is scarcely credible.

‘ This being the first letter I have been  
‘ able to write since my violent fit of the gout  
‘ in both hands and feet, I am so tired that  
‘ I must stop, and go on to-morrow.

‘ I think the winter season has followed us:  
‘ nothing but violent hard gales, and such a  
‘ sea, that half the boats of the fleet have  
‘ been stove in watering, which has delayed  
‘ us much in refitting; if it can be called  
‘ refitting, without stores or provisions. The  
‘ delay of the sailing of the convoy from  
‘ England has been the occasion. I expect  
‘ them every day. The enemy are worse off,  
‘ being in want of everything, but snug in  
‘ Port Royal.

‘ I would not, for the world, have left the  
‘ portraits of my dear girls behind me. — They  
‘ are the joy of my life, and converse with me

‘ daily. By looking at them, they calm my  
‘ mind, and even ease the torment of the  
‘ gout, when it is upon me. I hope, by the  
‘ very severe fit which took me at Plymouth,  
‘ and deprived me of the use of both hands  
‘ and feet, that I shall not have a return of it  
‘ for some time at least.

‘ The excessive fatigue both of body and  
‘ mind I at present experience is easier ima-  
‘ gined than described. The fleet I found  
‘ here were in want of everything; there is  
‘ no villainy some of the merchants of these  
‘ islands are not guilty of, and they take every  
‘ opportunity of carrying on a traitorous cor-  
‘ respondence with the enemy, supplying them  
‘ with provisions, &c. &c. Barbadoes is the  
‘ worst of them all. Tell Sir P. Gibbs as  
‘ much. They wish to be taken, but the  
‘ rogues shall be disappointed while I remain  
‘ here. The island is in no state of defence,  
‘ and their legislature will not raise one penny  
‘ to repair the fortifications.

‘ When you see Sir Ralph Payne, tell him  
‘ that the inhabitants of Basseterre, in St.  
‘ Christopher’s, suffered the enemy to land  
‘ without firing a single gun, though they had

‘ three very good batteries which might have  
‘ done good service and destroyed many of the  
‘ enemy, and certainly prevented their land-  
‘ ing at Basseterre; nay, during the whole  
‘ time the British fleet lay there, not one  
‘ single inhabitant came on board, or gave  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood the least intelligence, such  
‘ was their loyalty and patriotism.

‘ The merchants of Basseterre put into  
‘ their capitulation, that the ships coming  
‘ from England should have leave to land  
‘ their cargoes unmolested at that island;  
‘ they forgot that another person’s leave was  
‘ necessary, when they chose to be French  
‘ subjects. Not one barrel of provisions will  
‘ I suffer to pass to that island. They are  
‘ French, and as French will I treat them.  
‘ The French, in want of everything, were  
‘ glad to catch at that article, in hopes by  
‘ that means to supply themselves with the  
‘ provisions destined for St. Christopher’s.  
‘ It is indifferent to the merchants who are  
‘ the purchasers, provided that they get their  
‘ price. I hear they intend to petition me.  
‘ I shall treat them as they deserve, if they do,  
‘ for I hate traitors.

‘ Mr. Kerr, of Antigua, will remit the money belonging to St. Eustatius whenever bills can be got. General Vaughan, contrary to my consent, left a very considerable sum in the hands of that fellow C——, and his Commissary F——. The latter has refused to give any account—the former claimed twelve thousand pounds as his own, which the Marquis de Bouillé gave him upon that account. What are we to think of this, for he had not a shilling that he could call his own?

‘ The surprise of St. Eustatius is the most disgraceful affair that ever happened to a nation. A garrison of eight hundred veteran troops, in an island impregnable if attacked by an army of ten thousand men; yet this Colonel Cockburne, with his eyes open, and after he had but the day before sent a letter to General Christie at Barbadoes, acquainting him that he had completed all the batteries, and made the island impregnable to everything but a surprise, which he would answer should never be the case while he commanded; yet this very man the next day withdrew the guard from the battery where

‘ the enemy landed, displaced the man from  
‘ the signal-house, and put a person in his  
‘ place that could not see. When told that  
‘ three French frigates were off the island, he  
‘ grossly abused the informant; and upon a  
‘ poor negro’s acquainting him that the enemy  
‘ were landed, he threatened to hang him.

‘ Count Dillon tells the whole story to every  
‘ person, and that the Marquis de Bouillé and  
‘ the three hundred soldiers that landed, ex-  
‘ pected nothing but being prisoners of war.  
‘ All their boats were stove in ten thousand  
‘ pieces, all their ammunition wet, and not  
‘ one firelock capable of going off. On firing  
‘ the morning gun, the enemy concluded it  
‘ was an alarm, and were ready to lay down  
‘ their arms upon the first demand. They  
‘ took courage upon their not being attacked,  
‘ marched up to the fort, and rushed in with  
‘ their bayonets. Cockburne was taken the first  
‘ man on horseback; all the officers in their  
‘ quarters, and the soldiers in their barracks.  
‘ What do they not all deserve? 250,000*l.* of  
‘ our money in the hands of the Colonel and  
‘ Mr. F——, seized and retaken. This money  
‘ I had insisted should be taken out of their

‘ hands, and sent to New York with Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood, for the use of the army,  
‘ whereby good bills might have been ob-  
‘ tained, and the money long since lodged in  
‘ the Bank. Mr. F—— has refused to give  
‘ Sir Samuel any account of it since his arrival  
‘ at Barbadoes, and has the insolence to say  
‘ that he will not do it unless forced by law.  
‘ I will order him to be called to account, how-  
‘ ever, the moment he arrives in England.

‘ You may shew this letter to our friend  
‘ Farquhar, and let him know that I am ready  
‘ at a moment’s warning to assist Jamaica.  
‘ I have forwarded their convoy under the  
‘ protection of a seventy-four gun ship, and  
‘ have ordered Admiral Rowley to keep a  
‘ good look-out, and constantly send me ex-  
‘ press upon express, that I may know the  
‘ situation of affairs, and have likewise direct-  
‘ ed him to join me with his squadron to wind-  
‘ ward of the island, that I might attack the  
‘ conjunct fleets, and prevent their invasion  
‘ of it.

‘ I am of opinion that the great events  
‘ which must decide the empire of the ocean,  
‘ will be either off Jamaica or St. Domingo ;

‘ and as I know you are a great politician, I  
‘ make you thus mistress of this affair, that  
‘ you may inform our Jamaica friends at  
‘ home that I have their preservation entirely  
‘ at heart.

‘ Tell my dear girls that I write too long a  
‘ letter to their mother to write to them too  
‘ by this opportunity, but they may depend  
‘ upon hearing from me very soon, as I shall  
‘ sail to-morrow in the hope of intercepting  
‘ the French convoys at sea. I shall have  
‘ leisure to write to them ; conversed with  
‘ them I have daily, and they both seemed  
‘ pleased, as if they wished to answer.

‘ I shall take care that you want for nothing  
‘ during my absence, and in all probability  
‘ you will have another letter in a day or  
‘ two.

‘ Adieu.’

---

‘ FROM LE COMTE DE GRASSE.

‘ *Ville de Paris, Martinique,* .

‘ March 2d, 1782.

‘ I have received the letter which your excel-  
‘ lency has done me the honour to write to me

‘ in sending me back the French and Spanish  
‘ prisoners which were at St. Lucie on your  
‘ Excellency’s arrival, and I learn with plea-  
‘ sure that you acquiesce in the arrangement  
‘ agreed upon between Rear-Admiral Hood  
‘ and myself, respecting the exchange of pri-  
‘ soners; and in consequence of this I have  
‘ received, with all the civility in my power,  
‘ Captain Vashon, whom I would have de-  
‘ spatched to you immediately, had not a  
‘ journey which I made to St. Pierre com-  
‘ pelled me to absent myself several days, the  
‘ Comte de Barras, at Fort Royal, not having  
‘ chosen to take upon himself the responsibi-  
‘ lity, though I left him full powers for that  
‘ purpose.

‘ I am glad that your Excellency is im-  
‘ pressed with like sentiments of humanity  
‘ towards our brave countrymen, in thus en-  
‘ deavouring to mitigate, as much as lies in  
‘ your power, the rigours of war, and I would  
‘ fain hope, as well as yourself, that in ful-  
‘ filling our duties towards our masters, we  
‘ shall gratify their wishes by softening the  
‘ calamity of war by taking all manner of care

‘ of those whom fortune may place in our  
‘ power\*.

‘ I am, with the most perfect consideration  
‘ and esteem, your Excellency’s

‘ &c. &c. &c.,



‘ I forgot to inform your Excellency that  
‘ during the stay of his Britannic Majesty’s  
‘ corvette in Fort Royal Bay, some of her  
‘ crew escaped by swimming to one of our

\* From the Comte de Grasse Captain Vashon received every attention and civility during his stay in Fort Royal Bay, and became his guest on board his flag-ship, when the Comte took occasion to observe, that nothing would give him greater pleasure than to meet the Chevalier Rodney, whom he hoped to have the honour to receive on board the Ville de Paris. Captain Vashon assured him that Sir George would be equally delighted to meet him, and hoped the Comte would soon give him the opportunity; when the Comte rejoined, that he hoped it would be in his power to do so in a few weeks. The meeting did take place very shortly after; but instead of being on board the Ville de Paris, it occurred on board the *Formidable*.—RALFE’S *Nav. Biog.*

‘vessels. I caused them to be restored;  
‘without their parole, under a promise that  
‘they should not be punished.

‘I make bold to flatter myself that your  
‘Excellency will confirm this promise, as I will  
‘guarantee your Excellency the same indul-  
‘gence for your own people. Without such  
‘a pledge, I would not have restored sailors  
‘who were under the protection of the French  
‘flag: of this number there is one I have not  
‘released, he being an American, whom I  
‘consider as French, or at least as allies to  
‘whom assistance and protection are due.’

---

‘TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘*Formidable*, St. Lucie,

‘March 14th, 1782.

‘On my arrival at Barbadoes, on the 19th  
‘ultimo, Captain Pinder, late of his Majesty’s  
‘sloop Barbadoes, came on board, and ac-  
‘quainted me that a French squadron, con-  
‘sisting of three frigates, a cutter, and four  
‘brigs with troops on board from France;

‘ appeared off the river Demerary the 30th  
‘ of January last, and that the colony, the  
‘ fort, and six of his Majesty’s frigates had  
‘ submitted to the enemy without making  
‘ resistance. Their Lordships may easily  
‘ imagine my surprise and concern at this  
‘ event, as I had taken care, before I was  
‘ obliged to leave these seas on account of  
‘ my health, to order eight sail of frigates, at  
‘ least, for the protection of those colonies ; a  
‘ list of which I have the honour to inclose.

‘ I shall forbear giving my sentiments on  
‘ this great national affair, as I shall order it  
‘ to be strictly inquired into at a court-  
‘ martial, and shall send a flag of truce to  
‘ Martinique, that those officers concerned in  
‘ the capitulation may be exchanged, in order  
‘ to take their trial.

‘ So many frigates being given up to the  
‘ enemy, is a great detriment to his Majesty’s  
‘ service, as they are much wanted here ;  
‘ and as his Majesty’s ship *Prothée* took two  
‘ large American privateers to windward of  
‘ Barbadoes, one of twenty-four, and the other  
‘ of twenty-two guns, I thought it necessary  
‘ for his Majesty’s service, and in obedience

‘ to their Lordships’ most secret orders, of  
‘ the 6th of December last, relative to my  
‘ providing a sufficient number of swift-sailing  
‘ vessels to watch the motions of the enemy,  
‘ to direct the naval storekeeper at Barba-  
‘ does to purchase the said privateers, and to  
‘ fit them as ships of war, which will, I hope,  
‘ meet with their Lordships’ approbation.

‘ What adds to my great concern on this  
‘ unhappy occasion, is the report made to  
‘ me by Captain Thompson, of his Majesty’s  
‘ ship *Hyæna*, and several other officers,  
‘ whence I conclude, that the fort at the  
‘ mouth of the river Demerary, which mounted  
‘ twelve heavy cannon, besides small ones,  
‘ and placed in such a situation as to rake  
‘ any ship coming into it, and assisted by  
‘ the frigates I had stationed there, might  
‘ have bid defiance to any attempt made  
‘ upon the colony.

‘ I cannot conclude this disagreeable ac-  
‘ count without acquainting their Lordships  
‘ that Captain Tahourdin, who seems to have  
‘ taken the lead in this capitulation, was one  
‘ of the youngest masters and commanders  
‘ I had ordered on that station. Captain

‘ Thompson, of the *Hyæna*, thought proper  
‘ to appoint him post in the *Oronoque*. His  
‘ reasons for so doing, without any authority,  
‘ I must leave for their Lordships’ inquiry.

‘ Should the French Admiral not agree to  
‘ the exchange of these captains and officers,  
‘ I shall take care that the inferior officers  
‘ belonging to the captured frigates, who are  
‘ already exchanged, shall be sent to Eng-  
‘ land, that the inquiry into this affair may  
‘ not be delayed.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ. .

‘ *Formidable*, St. Lucie,

‘ March 15th, 1782. .

‘ Notwithstanding the extreme bad weather  
‘ and contrary winds the squadron under my  
‘ command experienced for more than a fort-  
‘ night after they left the British Channel,  
‘ we made our passage to Barbadoes in five  
‘ weeks; and we arrived at that island late  
‘ in the evening of the 19th of February.

‘ The moment we anchored, Governor  
‘ Cuninghame and General Christie came on

‘ board the Formidable. By them I was in-  
‘ formed that the French fleet, under Count  
‘ de Grasse, and the army, under the Marquis  
‘ de Bouillé, had invested, and were besieging  
‘ his Majesty’s island of St. Christopher’s;  
‘ that Sir Samuel Hood, with twenty-two  
‘ sail of the line under his command, was  
‘ anchored a little to windward of the road of  
‘ Basseterre, that he had had two rencontres  
‘ with Count de Grasse, while at anchor in  
‘ the said road, both to the disadvantage of  
‘ the enemy, who could make no impression  
‘ on the British fleet, but were obliged to  
‘ return to their station off Nevis; that though  
‘ the inhabitants of Basseterre had surren-  
‘ dered the town, with its three strong bat-  
‘ teries, to the Marquis de Bouillé, without  
‘ firing one single gun, yet the citadel on  
‘ Brimstone Hill still held out, had made a  
‘ gallant defence, and, in all probability, was  
‘ in no danger of being taken for a con-  
‘ siderable time.

‘ This last intelligence their Lordships may  
‘ be assured, gave me the highest satisfaction,  
‘ as I was in hopes that I should arrive in  
‘ time to save so important an island to his

‘ Majesty, and have an opportunity of attacking with his Majesty’s fleet.

‘ Animated with these ideas, the whole night (which was calm) was spent in receiving on board the fleet one hundred tons of water, which, on the Prothée (who had parted company from me in a gale of wind, off Cape Finisterre, and had arrived at Barbadoes the day before) having acquainted the honest masters of English merchant ships in the Road that they might expect my arrival, they, as true lovers of their King and country, had filled, in order to put on board his Majesty’s ships the moment they arrived.

‘ I thought it a duty incumbent upon me, in justice to them, to make this report of their loyalty, which was of the utmost consequence to his Majesty’s service, there being no probability of getting water at St. Christopher’s, the enemy being in possession of the watering-places.

‘ When the breeze set in on the morning of the 20th, I proceeded with the squadron under my command, but the wind proving northerly, it was the 23rd before we arrived

‘ off English Harbour, Antigua. The Alert,  
‘ which sloop I had despatched for intelli-  
‘ gence, brought me word that Brimstone  
‘ Hill, and the whole island of St. Christo-  
‘ pher’s, had surrendered to the enemy on the  
‘ 12th instant; that Sir Samuel Hood, and  
‘ the fleet under his command, had left St.  
‘ John’s Road, Antigua, forty-eight hours  
‘ before my arrival there, had sailed to the  
‘ northward, on their way to Barbadoes, and  
‘ that he had ordered frigates to watch the  
‘ motions of the enemy’s fleet.

‘ On perceiving a ship to leeward, with a  
‘ press of sail, and concluding her to be a  
‘ British cruiser with intelligence, I lay to  
‘ till she joined me, having despatched the  
‘ Anson to windward with letters for Rear-  
‘ Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, whom I hoped  
‘ he would fall in with on his crossing the  
‘ latitudes to windward of the islands, which  
‘ letters were to desire the Rear-Admiral to  
‘ make the junction of the fleets off Point  
‘ Salines, Martinique.

‘ The ship proved to be his Majesty’s ship  
‘ the Convert, with two hundred and thirty  
‘ English prisoners, whom Comte de Grasse

‘ had agreed should be exchanged by frigates  
‘ of war, carrying a flag of truce. Captain  
‘ Hervey acquainted me that the French fleet  
‘ had left St. Christopher’s and shaped their  
‘ course toward Martinique, having on their  
‘ way compelled the Island of Montserrat to  
‘ surrender.

‘ I felt convinced the enemy had given up  
‘ their intention of attacking Antigua, on their  
‘ having received intelligence from a vessel  
‘ belonging to Speight’s Town, Barbadoes,  
‘ of the arrival of the Prothée, and my being  
‘ hourly expected; and that this circumstance  
‘ hastened their departure from St. Christo-  
‘ pher’s, that they might arrive at Fort Royal  
‘ before the junction of the British fleets.

‘ While laying to, I issued the strictest  
orders to the commanding officers of his  
‘ Majesty’s ships in English Harbour, to be  
‘ aiding and assisting his Majesty’s gover-  
‘ nor in the defence of Antigua, to the utmost  
‘ extremity, should it at any time be attacked,  
‘ and upon no account, at his peril, to suffer  
‘ his Majesty’s ships that might be in English  
‘ Harbour to fall into the enemy’s hands, but  
‘ if in real danger of that event, to destroy

‘ the ships, land the men, and assist in the  
‘ defence of the island, till it was relieved by  
‘ his Majesty’s fleet in these seas.

‘ And likewise having directed the captain  
‘ of the Royal Oak, (which ship had never  
‘ been able to join Sir Samuel Hood,) and of  
‘ the Yarmouth, (whom I had sent into English  
‘ Harbour, being in want of a main yard,) to  
‘ take on board every store they could pos-  
‘ sibly stow, for the use of the fleet, and  
‘ hasten to join me in Gros Islet Bay, I  
‘ made sail, and on the 25th, joined Sir  
‘ Samuel Hood to leeward of Antigua. The  
‘ conjunct fleets made all the haste possible  
‘ towards Martinique. I was in hopes, as the  
‘ enemy’s fleet took their course to leeward  
‘ of the islands, they might have met with  
‘ calms to delay their passage so as to enable  
‘ his Majesty’s fleet under my command to  
‘ have been off Fort Royal Bay before them,  
‘ and an opportunity given me of bringing  
‘ them to action.

‘ The enemy had the good fortune to secure  
‘ their anchorage in that Bay before my  
‘ arrival.

‘ I have caused them to be daily recon-

‘ noitered; and enclosed I have the honour  
‘ to send their Lordships a list of their num-  
‘ bers and condition, as taken by Captain  
‘ Vashon in his Majesty’s sloop the Alert,  
‘ whom I had sent as a flag of truce to Comte  
‘ de Grasse with the French prisoners, in  
‘ lieu of such as he had sent to his Majesty’s  
‘ fleet.

‘ As most of the fleet lately under the com-  
‘ mand of Sir Samuel Hood were in the  
‘ greatest want of repair, water, stores, and  
‘ provisions, particularly bread, they having  
‘ been a considerable time without any, as  
‘ likewise of anchors, the whole fleet, on their  
‘ departure from St. Christopher’s, having  
‘ been obliged to leave them behind, I caused  
‘ the utmost despatch to be made in dividing  
‘ the anchors, stores, and provisions brought  
‘ in the squadron under my command from  
‘ Great Britain amongst the fleet in general,  
‘ and hastened their refitting and watering;  
‘ but such has been the severity of the  
‘ weather, unusual at this season in this  
‘ climate, with so violent a surf on the shore,  
‘ that many of the long boats of the fleet have  
‘ been destroyed. However I have now the

‘ pleasure to acquaint their Lordships, that  
‘ in a few days the whole will be complete  
‘ and ready for service, except the Intrepid,  
‘ which has been found unserviceable, and  
‘ must be sent to Great Britain with the May  
‘ convoy.

‘ I have directed Sir Samuel Hood, with  
‘ his division, to take his station to windward  
‘ of Point Salines, and shall follow him with  
‘ mine, when we shall cruise more to wind-  
‘ ward, in order to intercept any squadrons  
‘ or convoys of the enemy which may be  
‘ bound to Martinique.

‘ I shall direct Rear-Admiral Drake with  
‘ his division to cruise between Point Salines  
‘ and St. Lucia, to keep a watchful eye on  
‘ the enemy at Fort Royal, constantly ac-  
‘ quainting me with their motions, that, if  
‘ there be occasion, the whole fleet may join,  
‘ either to attack or follow them.

‘ I have stationed the *Fortunée*, *Pegasus*,  
‘ and *Sybil*, to windward of Barbadoes, for  
‘ the better protection of the trade of his  
‘ Majesty’s subjects bound to the West  
‘ Indies, and by stretching as far to the  
‘ northward as the latitude of *Dominique*,

‘ to give me timely notice of the approach  
‘ of an enemy. Frigates will likewise be  
‘ stationed between them and his Majesty’s  
‘ fleet.

‘ Having received intelligence that a squa-  
‘ dron of American privateers are sailed from  
‘ St. Pierre’s, with an intention to attack and  
‘ plunder the island of Tortola, I have  
‘ despatched the frigates Santa Monica\*,  
‘ Nymphe, Convert, and Germaine, to en-  
‘ deavour to destroy them and defend Tortola,  
‘ and have given directions to the command-  
‘ ing officer of the said squadron, after  
‘ performing this service, to leave the Convert  
‘ for the better protection of the island.

‘ I likewise propose, having consulted with  
‘ General Mathews, to send a small squadron  
‘ to attempt the re-capture of the island of  
‘ Montserrat, as it will not only be the means  
‘ of supplying his Majesty’s ships stationed  
‘ at Antigua with water, but a great check to  
‘ the enemy at Nevis and St. Christopher’s.

‘ On my arrival off English harbour, and

\* The Santa Monica was unfortunately wrecked on a sunken rock off Tortola, on the 28th of March. The whole of the guns and the crew saved.

‘ receiving the information that Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood was sailed with the fleet to the north-  
‘ ward, and that no real intelligence was known  
‘ of the motions of the enemy, I had directed  
‘ the captains of the Arrogant, Anson, and  
‘ Nonsuch, (who not being able to anchor in  
‘ Carlisle Bay, did not partake of the water  
‘ supplied by the merchant ships,) to repair  
‘ to Montserrat for intelligence and water, and  
‘ to assist the inhabitants with ammunition  
‘ and whatever they might stand in need of  
‘ for their defence.

‘ Commissioner Laforey prevailed upon me  
‘ not to send the said ships, as he was con-  
‘ vinced the island had surrendered. This  
‘ was confirmed by Captain Hervey; and it  
‘ being of the utmost importance that his  
‘ Majesty’s fleet should join with all possible  
‘ despatch, I could not think of delay at so  
‘ important a moment.

‘ But as the enemy’s fleet is now in Port  
‘ Royal Bay, and his Majesty’s considerably  
‘ superior to them, their Lordships may  
‘ depend upon my taking every opportu-  
‘ nity of attacking theirs where vulnerable.  
‘ Would to God that General Mathew had

‘ but a sufficient number of troops to spare  
‘ from the defence of St. Lucie (which island  
‘ is of more consequence than all the Caribbee  
‘ Islands), I would answer for it that St.  
‘ Christopher’s and Nevis should not be long  
‘ under the dominion of France! But the  
‘ French garrisons in those islands are more  
‘ numerous than all the British forces at  
‘ present under the command of General  
‘ Mathews.

‘ His Majesty’s ship the *Invincible* \* being  
‘ so extremely leaky as to render her incapable  
‘ of cruising or serving with the fleet till her  
‘ leaks were stopped, I deemed it necessary  
‘ to send her, on the 7th instant, to Jamaica,  
‘ with my letters to the Commander-in-chief  
‘ of his Majesty’s ships on that station, and  
‘ to the governor, copies of which I have the  
‘ honour to inclose for their Lordships’ perusal.

‘ The *Invincible*, with the *Martin* sloop,  
‘ which had arrived the day before from Great  
‘ Britain, with their Lordships’ despatches to

\* Whilst proceeding with her convoy to Jamaica, the *Invincible* retook the *Argo* frigate, which a few days before had been captured by two French ships of superior force, and had Governor Shirley on board.

‘ me, took under their protection the Palliser  
‘ store ship, and the trade bound to Jamaica.  
‘ I caused a good look out to be kept on the  
‘ enemy’s fleet when the convoy sailed, which  
‘ was late in the evening, and after a very few  
‘ hours previous notice.

‘ I have the pleasure to acquaint their Lord-  
‘ ships that his Majesty’s ships Warrior, Va-  
‘ liant, and Duke\* have joined me from Great  
‘ Britain, as likewise one of the Danish vic-  
‘ tuallers with provisions, by whom I learn  
‘ that the convoy for the West Indies was to  
‘ sail the day after he left Spithead.’

\* Nothing could be more seasonable, nothing better judged, than this reinforcement ; for it was unquestionably the superiority of this fleet at this crisis which gave such a final result to the war, as proved the only consolation to the country for the loss of the colonies. And here no small tribute of praise is due to Lord Sandwich, then first Lord of the Admiralty, who, the subject of criticism in some points, understood well the main points of his duty—the distribution of the naval force, as exemplified in this instance.

---

‘ À SON EXCELLENCE AMIRAL RODNEY.

‘ A bord de la *Ville de Paris*,

‘ 16 Mars, 1782.

‘ Pendant le siège de St. Christophe une cha-  
‘ loupe du bord que commande le Lord Robert  
‘ Manners fut enderivée, et le Contre-Amiral  
‘ Hood me manda, que ce Lord désiroit que  
‘ sa chaloupe lui fût rendue. Je me prêtai à  
‘ son désir, et ayant envoyé à St. Eustache,  
‘ où elle s’étoit réfugiée, j’ai appris qu’elle  
‘ avoit coulé bas, mais que l’équipage, et les  
‘ officiers qui y étoient, s’étoient tous sauvés.  
‘ Je les fis venir, et comme la petite corvette  
‘ le Cornwallis étoit en route pour les porter  
‘ à bord de ce Contre-Amiral, il appareilla,  
‘ pendant la nuit, et ne laissa que son hôpital  
‘ pour lequel il m’avoit demandé un sauf-con-  
‘ duit. Esclave de ma parole, je remis les  
‘ officiers et l’équipage à bord du dit hôpital,  
‘ mais quoque j’ai joint à ma lettre une copie  
‘ d’une lettre de change que l’on a tiré sur le  
‘ Lord Manners, pour dépenser de ses offi-

‘ ciers et matelots, je n’ai plus entendu parler  
‘ du remboursement. C’est en conséquence  
‘ que je prie votre Excellence de permettre  
‘ que la Goëlette l’Utile, commandée par M.  
‘ Lambert, lieut. de frégate, vous présente  
‘ cette lettre, afin qu’elle soit acquittée, et  
‘ que cet officier me raporte la somme avan-  
‘ cée en remettant la lettre de change.

‘ Si Milord Manners n’étoit plus sous le  
‘ pavillon de votre Excellence, elle voudra  
‘ bien donner des ordres pour que cette lettre  
‘ de change soit acquittée ou par quelque ami,  
‘ ou par le trésorier.

‘ J’ai appris avec quelque surprise que deux  
‘ parlementaires dépêchés de Demerary, pris  
‘ par M. de Kersaint, avoient été forcés de ne  
‘ pas suivre les ordres que j’avois donné à cet  
‘ officier, et qu’au lieu de les laisser venir à la  
‘ Martinique, on les avoit forcé par une fré-  
‘ gate d’escorte d’aller à la Grenade. J’ose  
‘ espérer que ce sera la dernière fois que cela  
‘ arrivera, cela étant contraire aux accords  
‘ faites avec le Contre-Amiral Hood, et rati-  
‘ fiés dernièrement par votre Excellence. Je  
‘ la prie de donner des ordres en conséquence.

‘ J’ai l’honneur d’être, avec la plus haute  
‘ considération, de votre Excellence,  
‘ Monsieur,  
‘ Le très humble, &c. &c. &c.’

---

The grand scene of Sir George Rodney’s glory was now fast approaching, when he was not only to crush and annihilate the mighty projects of the coalesced powers of France, Spain, &c., &c., but to triumph over the malice of his enemies at home, who, although they succeeded in depriving him of his command, could not rob him of his popularity, nor of his renown, the former of which he enjoyed, and was his consolation to the last hour of his existence; and the latter of which is inscribed, and will endure, in the annals of his country, until she shall be blotted from the list of nations.

The French fleet at this time assembled in Fort Royal Bay, Martinique, consisted of thirty-three sail of the line, and two ships of fifty guns, and in this fleet were embarked a

large body of troops, viz. 5400 men, accompanied with a train of heavy cannon, and every other requisite for accomplishing the reduction of an island of such importance as Jamaica. In forming an idea of the number of ships and vessels which composed this fleet, the artillery and ammunition vessels, those destined to carry the baggage and tent equipage, and the trade for Hispaniola, are to be reckoned, forming all together a very large convoy.

The design of the Comte de Grasse\* was

\* ' With this great force it seemed to be the French Admiral's intention to reach the harbour of Cape François without hazard-  
' ing an action with a superior fleet. For this purpose, after  
' leaving Martinique, he kept to windward, steering close to the  
' island of Dominique; and it appeared that he intended to con-  
' tinue his course near the islands, keeping his convoy between  
' the ships and the shore. He might be encouraged to hope that  
' he would be successful in avoiding an action, as he had on a  
' former occasion completed the conquest of Tobago, notwith-  
' standing the presence of the British naval force, and as he well  
' knew the difficulty of bringing on a battle with a great fleet  
' inclined to avoid it.

' But the prospect of advantage which presented itself to the  
' French Admiral on the 9th, was the occasion of his defeat on the  
' 12th. It was the apparent opportunity of disabling the van of  
' the British fleet, whilst the centre and rear were becalmed, which  
' the Count de Grasse had not sufficient prudence to resist, and  
' this fixed his fate, and that of the expedition.

' Had he uniformly declined coming to action, and kept his

to proceed with all the diligence in his power to Hispaniola, where he was to join the forces under the Spanish Admiral, and whose united strength would have been so superior as to have bid defiance to any exertions of the British Admiral, whose situation was now full of danger and intense anxiety. Not only did the preservation of Jamaica, and the other West Indian islands, depend upon the successful exertion of the fleet under his command, but the interest of the British empire demanded that the enemy should be defeated, as nothing but the most complete and decisive victory could prevent the nation from falling into that degradation with which she was threatened. Not only were her power and pre-eminence at stake, but her existence as an independent nation, which she had to defend against enemies who were actuated by every motive of policy, ambition, and resentment. A most

‘fleet in the best positions for defending his convoy, and for repelling the attacks which the British might have made upon him; it is impossible to say what the consequences might not have been of a junction with the Spaniards, which, in that event, he might possibly have been able to effect.’—BRATSON'S *Naval and Military Memoirs*.

important crisis therefore was now approaching, and at no period of our history did there ever depend so much upon the issue of a naval combat.

The subjoined account of the operations of the British fleet, from the 8th to the 12th of April, is extracted from Sir Gilbert Blane's *Select Dissertations on Subjects of Medical Science*, a work replete with interest and information\*. The concluding narrative of the great battle of the 12th, written by the friend and companion of the Admiral, and who was by his side during the greater part of that glorious day, is an invaluable document. Upon its accuracy the most perfect reliance may be placed, for it is not the *reminiscence of youth or childhood*, but the testimony of an acute, intelligent, and observing man, whose mental powers were at that period in their utmost vigour.

‘ On the morning of the 8th of April, a  
‘ signal was made through a chain of frigates †  
‘ stationed between St. Lucie and Marti-

\* This volume abounds in practical observations, well worthy of the attention of all naval and military officers.

† ‘ Captain Byron, of the *Andromache*, an active, brisk, and

‘ nique, that the enemy’s fleet had unmoored,  
‘ and were proceeding to sea. Upon this the  
‘ British fleet, at that moment in complete  
‘ readiness, took up their anchors, and in  
‘ little more than two hours were all under  
‘ weigh, standing towards the enemy with all  
‘ the sail they could crowd. It was the  
‘ decided policy of the French commander  
‘ not on any account to hazard a battle, the  
‘ sole object of the expedition being that of  
‘ joining a large sea and land force of the  
‘ Spaniards then waiting at Cape François,  
‘ in order to proceed against Jamaica with  
‘ their joint armament, amounting to the  
‘ overwhelming force of near fifty ships  
‘ of the line, and twenty thousand land  
‘ troops\*.

‘ intelligent officer, watched their motions with such attention,  
‘ that on the 8th instant, at day-light, he made the signal of the  
‘ enemy’s coming out, &c. &c. &c.—*Vide Sir G. Rodney’s*  
*despatch, 14th April.*

\* When the account of the preliminaries of peace arrived in the West Indies, the Marquis de Bouillé, the Governor of Martinique, heretofore our determined enemy, and whose name is so well known in the history of the French revolution, dined with Admiral Pigot one day in Gros Islet Bay, and in the frankness of conversation told us what their plan was, had the war continued. The whole naval force of our allied enemies were to have rendezvoused in Constant Bay, Tobago, to the amount of fifty or sixty sail of

‘ This mighty and deep-laid scheme, so hostile to the best interests of the British nation, could no otherwise be disconcerted than by the discomfiture of the armament now rising into full view. In proportion to the momentousness of the object was the anxiety of our Commander-in-chief to overtake and attack the enemies of his country ; and there has seldom occurred in the history of rival nations an occasion in which higher interests or a deeper stake in point of honour were to be contended for, than what presented itself at this moment. We gained so much upon them, that next morning the van and centre of our fleet, including the flag-ship, had got within cannon-shot of our enemy’s rear, and a sharp cannonade ensued, which however proved partial and indecisive, from the falling of the wind, and from a great part of our fleet being becalmed under the high lands of Dominique.

the line, and a proportionate land force, sufficient for a sweeping conquest of the whole of our sugar colonies, from Barbadoes to Jamaica. So confident were the Spaniards of their success in this expedition, that Don Galvez, the officer who was to command it, before he sailed from the Havannah, was addressed in council as *Governor of Jamaica*.

‘ In the course of the two next days, the  
‘ enemy, by dint of great efforts, kept far to  
‘ windward, and would probably have made  
‘ their escape had they not been brought  
‘ down on the 11th to save one of their ships  
‘ which had dropped to leeward, in conse-  
‘ quence of being crippled by running foul  
‘ of another ship in the night\*. By this  
‘ casualty, we had the inexpressible pleasure  
‘ at day-break, on the 12th, to discover that  
‘ we were in a situation to weather a large  
‘ part of the enemy’s fleet, which was now  
‘ reduced to thirty ships, two having been so  
‘ much damaged by the action of the 9th, that  
‘ they could not resume their place in the  
‘ line, and one having been rendered ineffi-  
‘ cient by the accident above mentioned.

‘ The line of battle was formed in an in-  
‘ credibly short time, the officers of the fleet  
‘ having acquired the utmost experience in  
‘ naval evolutions in the course of the two  
‘ last years’ practice on this station.

‘ About half an hour before the engage-  
‘ ment commenced, at breakfast on board of

\* The *Zélé*, of seventy-four guns, ran foul of the *Ville de Paris*, on the night of the 10th.

‘ the Formidable, the company consisting of  
‘ the Admiral, Sir Charles Douglas, captain  
‘ of the fleet (an officer whose functions nearly  
‘ correspond with those of the adjutant-general  
‘ of an army), Captain Simmons, commander  
‘ of the ship, Lord Cranstoun, a volunteer  
‘ post captain, the admiral’s secretary, and  
‘ myself, the conversation naturally turned on  
‘ the glorious prospects of the day; and Lord  
‘ Cranstoun remarked, that if our fleet main-  
‘ tained its present relative position, steering  
‘ the same course close hauled on the opposite  
‘ tack to the enemy, we must necessarily pass  
‘ through their line in running along, and  
‘ closing with it in action.

‘ The Admiral visibly caught the idea, and  
‘ no doubt decided in his own mind at that  
‘ moment to attempt a manœuvre at that time  
‘ hitherto unpractised in naval tactics\*. It was  
‘ accordingly practised by him with the most  
‘ complete success, setting the illustrious ex-  
‘ ample in the ship which bore his own flag;

\* *Query.* Did not Sir George Rodney attempt this manœuvre in his action with De Guichen, on the 17th of April, 1780? He broke entirely through the French line in the Sandwich, but not being properly supported by the other ships of his fleet, he failed in his object of cutting off a portion of the enemy’s fleet.

‘ for the signal for close action being thrown  
‘ out, and adhered to in letter and spirit for  
‘ about an hour, and after taking and returning  
‘ the fire of one half of the French force, under  
‘ one general blaze and peal of thunder along  
‘ both lines, the Formidable broke through  
‘ that of the enemy. In the act of doing so,  
‘ we passed within pistol-shot of the Glorieux,  
‘ of seventy-four guns, which was so roughly  
‘ handled, that, being shorn of all her masts\*,  
‘ bowsprit, and ensign staff, but with the white  
‘ flag nailed to the stump of one of the masts,  
‘ breathing defiance as it were in her last  
‘ moments, became a motionless hulk, pre-  
‘ senting a spectacle which struck our

\* ‘ This was no doubt the act of the French officers; for though  
‘ we had proofs of the inferiority of their seamen to ours in point  
‘ of bravery, the same cannot be said of their commanders, who  
‘ are as high-minded men as any in the world. We found among  
‘ the prisoners many persons of distinguished birth. The Glo-  
‘ rieux was commanded by Viscomte d’Escars, of the house of  
‘ Fitz James, as remarkable for his intrepid courage as for his  
‘ rooted hatred to the English name and nation. On boarding  
‘ her, our officers found that he had been killed in the battle, and  
‘ they were shown the stains of blood on the gunnel where his  
‘ body was thrown overboard.

‘ There were among the captive officers two of the celebrated  
‘ family of St. Simon, the Viscomte de Betisy, and others.’

*By Sir G. Blane.*

‘ Admiral’s fancy as not unlike the remains  
‘ of a fallen hero, for being an indefatigable  
‘ reader of Homer, he exclaimed, that now  
‘ was to be the contest for the body of Pa-  
‘ troclus ; but the contest was already at an  
‘ end, for the enemy’s fleet being separated,  
‘ fell into confusion, a total rout ensued, and  
‘ victory was no longer doubtful.

‘ It was natural, at first sight, to attribute  
‘ this success to the numerical superiority of  
‘ our ships ; but it was computed by Sir  
‘ Charles Douglas (the most enlightened and  
‘ scientific naval officer with whom I was  
‘ ever acquainted), that the sum total of the  
‘ weight of a broadside of the French fleet  
‘ exceeded that of the British fleet by four  
‘ thousand three hundred and ninety-six  
‘ pounds ; and although the number of our  
‘ guns exceeded that of theirs by one hundred  
‘ and fifty-six, their lower-deck batteries, in  
‘ ships of seventy-four guns and upwards,  
‘ consist of thirty-six pounders, which, ac-  
‘ cording to the difference of the pound of  
‘ the two nations, are equal to our forty-two  
‘ pounders, and gave the enemy the above-  
‘ mentioned preponderance of metal on the

‘ whole amount. The difference in the number  
‘ of men was still more considerable ; for be-  
‘ sides that the French have a much greater  
‘ complement of men to the same tonnage,  
‘ they had the assistance of a large body of  
‘ land forces.

‘ The only cause, therefore, that can be  
‘ assigned for British superiority in this and  
‘ in many other naval encounters, can be no  
‘ other than the closeness of the action—an  
‘ advantage, however, which, being mutual  
‘ and equal, can be available only to that  
‘ party which possesses the moral pre-emi-  
‘ nence of undaunted courage, and the  
‘ consequent physical superiority of a better  
‘ sustained fire ; and this was never more fully  
‘ exemplified and proved than in the present  
‘ instance.

‘ In breaking the line, the Formidable  
‘ passed so near the Glorieux, that I could  
‘ see the cannoniers throwing away their  
‘ sponges and handspikes in order to save  
‘ themselves by running below, while our guns  
‘ were served with the utmost animation.  
‘ Another advantage of close fight is, that  
‘ more of the shot tell in this situation, though

‘ they are much less destructive both to ships  
 ‘ and men ; unless, according to the recom-  
 ‘ mendation of Robins, a smaller charge of  
 ‘ powder should be used in close action.  
 ‘ Distant shot, in consequence of their mo-  
 ‘ mentum being spent, make large chasms in  
 ‘ a ship’s side, shivering whole planks, and  
 ‘ causing innumerable splinters, more de-  
 ‘ structive to men than the ball itself ; whereas  
 ‘ a close shot cuts so clear, that it makes an  
 ‘ orifice even less than its own diameter, and  
 ‘ without producing splinters. The average  
 ‘ proportion of wounded to killed is about  
 ‘ three to one ; but this ratio will vary ac-  
 ‘ cording to the distance and the charge of  
 ‘ powder \*.’

‘ \* It is remarkable that at the battle of Navarino, on the 20th  
 ‘ October, 1827, the proportion of wounded to killed was consider-  
 ‘ ably less in the British than in the ships of the two allied powers.  
 ‘ They stand in the Gazette as follows :

‘ In the British ships, 73 killed, 90 wounded.

‘ In the French . . 43 ditto 144 ditto.

‘ In the Russian . . 50 ditto 137 ditto.

‘ This can be no otherwise accounted for than by the greater  
 ‘ proximity of the British to the enemy.’—*By Sir G. Blane.*

In addition to the above account, the Editor cannot forbear inserting an extract of a private letter written by the same gentleman, on the 22d of April, 1782, giving a more copious and interesting detail of the incidents which occurred in this memorable battle, than has ever yet been presented to the public.

‘ TO LORD DALRYMPLE, BRITISH MINISTER  
‘ AT THE COURT OF WARSAW.

‘ *Formidable*, at Sea, abreast of Porto Rico,

‘ April 22d, 1782.

‘ Immediately after cutting the French line,  
‘ Sir George Rodney made the signal for the  
‘ van to tack, and gain the wind of the enemy,  
‘ which was accordingly done. The action  
‘ during the rest of the day was partial and  
‘ desultory, the enemy never being able to  
‘ form, and several of the ships being obliged  
‘ to lie by and repair their damages.

‘ As the signal for the line was now hauled  
‘ down, every ship annoyed the enemy as their  
‘ respective commanders judged best, and the  
‘ French struck their colours in succession, to

‘ the number I have mentioned. Though the  
‘ victory was decided in the moment at which  
‘ the Formidable broke the French line, the  
‘ effect of it on the spirits of the fleet was not  
‘ complete till the Ville de Paris struck her  
‘ colours. The thrill of extacy that pene-  
‘ trated every British bosom in the triumphant  
‘ moment of her surrender is not to be de-  
‘ scribed.

‘ The loss upon our side, in both days, has  
‘ been two hundred and sixty-one killed, and  
‘ eight hundred and thirty-seven wounded.  
‘ One of the great advantages of the day was,  
‘ that all our ships were pretty equally en-  
‘ gaged, so that the enemy suffered more or  
‘ less from each ship, and none of ours was  
‘ totally disabled, the whole being so disposed  
‘ that each was ready to second and take off  
‘ the fire from the other. This indeed has, I  
‘ believe, without dispute, been the most re-  
‘ gular sea fight, upon a great scale, that  
‘ history records; and the steady invariable  
‘ winds of this climate are particularly favour-  
‘ able to such a rencounter.

‘ If superior beings make a sport of the

‘ quarrels of mortals, they could not have  
‘ chosen a better theatre for this grand and  
‘ magnificent exhibition, nor could they ever  
‘ have better entertainment, than this day  
‘ afforded.

‘ The carnage on board the prizes is dread-  
‘ ful, and the damages of the enemy are in  
‘ every respect greater than ours. By the  
‘ best accounts that could be obtained, the  
‘ Ville de Paris had near three hundred men  
‘ killed and wounded. I see the marks of  
‘ innumerable shot in her sides, and many  
‘ have entered in a raking direction ; and her  
‘ rigging is so torn, that she has neither a sail  
‘ left, nor mast fit to carry a sail, so that,  
‘ being unable to keep up with her friends in  
‘ their flight, and falling now into the middle  
‘ of our fleet, the Comte de Grasse had done  
‘ all that honour required, and was sufficiently  
‘ justified in striking his flag.

‘ The Glorieux, when boarded, presented a  
‘ scene of complete horror. The numbers  
‘ killed were so great, that the surviving,  
‘ either from want of leisure, or through  
‘ dismay, had not thrown the bodies of the

‘ killed overboard, so that the decks were  
‘ covered with the blood and mangled limbs  
‘ of the dead, as well as the wounded and  
‘ dying, now forlorn and helpless in their  
‘ sufferings.

‘ You know, my Lord, it has very generally  
‘ been the fashion of late, among the more  
‘ enlightened, but whom I would call the  
‘ more sceptical Englishmen, to ridicule, as  
‘ a vulgar and groundless prejudice, the  
‘ opinion of our being superior to our neigh-  
‘ bours in naval skill and courage; and of  
‘ this I was more than half persuaded myself.  
‘ I requested permission of my friend and  
‘ patron, the Admiral, to allow me to be at  
‘ his side on this as well as on former  
‘ occasions, one of my reasons for which was,  
‘ that I have known officers\* wounded on the  
‘ quarter-deck, who have died from loss of  
‘ blood for want of assistance; and though I  
‘ was not bred to surgery, I know how to stop

\* ‘ Captain Bayne, of the *Alfred*, killed in the action of the 9th  
‘ of April, was thought to have expired by an hæmorrhage from the  
‘ leg, which took place while he was carried to the cockpit, so that  
‘ the timely application of a tourniquet might have saved the  
‘ valuable life of that excellent officer.’—*By Sir G. Blane.*

‘ the bleeding of a limb by means of instru-  
‘ ments which I carried in my pocket.

‘ I can aver, therefore, from my own ob-  
‘ servation, that French fire slackens as we  
‘ approach, and is totally silent when we  
‘ are close alongside. I glory, therefore, in  
‘ this victory, not only for the immediate  
‘ beneficial consequences it must have on our  
‘ political interests, but as it serves to retrieve  
‘ the national character, and makes us feel  
‘ ourselves once more the masters of the  
‘ ocean.

‘ The French, from a spirit of speculative  
‘ system, surpass us perhaps in the art of  
‘ signals and tactics, and, by applying the  
‘ principles of science to naval architecture,  
‘ excel us in ship-building, but practical  
‘ seamanship is not suited to their genius.  
‘ Their ships of war are neither disciplined,  
‘ commodious, nor even decent; and when  
‘ the personal exertion and presence of mind,  
‘ necessary in close action, come to be called  
‘ for, I apprehend they are then at a loss. It  
‘ ought not to be concealed, however, (except  
‘ from our enemies) that we had at this time

‘ an advantage over them which we never  
‘ enjoyed before—I mean the mechanical  
‘ improvement in working artillery, invented  
‘ and introduced by Sir Charles Douglas, who  
‘ on this day acted as first captain to the  
‘ Commander-in-chief.

‘ In these two actions of the 9th and 12th,  
‘ we lost two officers of great reputation—  
‘ Captain Bayne, of the *Alfred*, and Captain  
‘ Blair, of the *Anson*. The gallant and  
‘ amiable Lord Robert Manners, captain of  
‘ the *Resolution*, lost his leg, and had his  
‘ arm broke. He is gone to England in the  
‘ frigate which carries the despatches\*.

‘ In the ensuing night we were not favoured  
‘ with moonlight, as in the action with the  
‘ Spanish fleet, two years before ; so that, if  
‘ the pursuit had been continued, our ships,

\* This young nobleman commanded the *Resolution* of seventy-four guns, and lost his leg, besides receiving a wound in his arm and breast from a splinter. He unfortunately died of locked jaw on his passage to England ; and though he shared a fate to be envied by every lover of true fame, his loss can never be enough deplored by his country and friends, having been formed by his great virtues and accomplishments, joined to the lustre of his rank, to hold out an example of all that was good and great as a man and as an officer. He died at the age of twenty-four. His life was useful, and his death glorious.

‘ in the darkness and confusion of the night,  
‘ would have been in danger of firing into  
‘ each other. Owing to this cause, as well as  
‘ the want of repairs, the incumbrance of  
‘ prizes, the calms which prevailed for some  
‘ days afterwards, and the knowledge of a  
‘ Spanish fleet to leeward, our fleet remained  
‘ near the scene of action till the 17th, when  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood was sent a-head with his  
‘ division, and joined us to-day with the  
‘ Jason and Caton, French ships of sixty-  
‘ four guns, a frigate, and a sloop of war,  
‘ which he took on the 20th. The two ships  
‘ of the line had been disabled in the action  
‘ of the 9th, and, after repairing at Guada-  
‘ loupe, were proceeding to join the rest of  
‘ the fleet to leeward, without knowing of  
‘ their defeat.

‘ The greater part of our fleet is proceeding  
‘ to Jamaica, and we are now in sight of  
‘ Hispaniola. The prizes are so disabled,  
‘ that all but one have been obliged to be  
‘ taken in tow by our men-of-war, which  
‘ renders our progress slow.

‘ By this defeat of the enemy, all our colo-  
‘ nies are in safety for this season, for the

‘ French have drained their Caribbee islands  
‘ of all the troops they can spare, to the  
‘ number of 5400, who were on board their  
‘ ships of war, together with every implement  
‘ for a great siege, and were certainly des-  
‘ tined to act against Jamaica, in conjunction  
‘ with a great sea and land force of the Spa-  
‘ niards, which arrived some weeks ago at  
‘ St. Domingo, from the Havannah. Our  
‘ victory, as well as our immediate presence  
‘ at Jamaica, will effectually render this  
‘ combined armament abortive.

‘ After the surrender of the Ville de Paris,  
‘ the Admiral sent Lord Cranstoun, one of the  
‘ captains of the Formidable, on board of  
‘ that ship, to beg the Comte de Grasse to  
‘ remain there at his ease, if he chose. He  
‘ came voluntarily on board the Formidable  
‘ next morning, and remained there for two  
‘ days, during which time I had a great deal  
‘ of conversation with him and his officers.  
‘ Sir Charles Douglas did me the honour to  
‘ introduce me to him thus :—“ *C’est le me-*  
‘ “ *decin de nos armées navales, qui est presque*  
‘ “ *assez habile pour faire revivre les morts ;*” to  
‘ which the Count, humouring the badinage,

answered, “ *Et peut-être pour faire mourir les vivants.*”

‘ He bears his reverse of fortune with equanimity, conscious, as he says, that he has done his duty, and I found him very affable and communicative. I told him that the people of England had begun to despair of the safety of Jamaica, fearing that he was to complete his career of success by taking it. He said he would have done so, had his Court kept their word, by sending him twelve ships of the line in November, as they promised. *Mais nos ministres ont si retardés, et si renardés, que j’ai manqué mon coup, comme vous voyez.* He attributes his misfortune, not to the inferiority of his force, but to the base desertion of his officers in the other ships, to whom he made the signal to rally, and even hailed them to abide by him, but was abandoned. They all blame B——n——lle in particular, whom they cannot hear mentioned with patience; and they represent him as a mere charlatan, who, by a knowledge of the world and a plausibility of tongue, has persuaded some favourites of the Court that he is a man of talents, though

‘ without a grain either of spirit or professional ability. We know, from woful experience, the ruinous effects of party divisions in our own navy, in consequence of an unsuccessful engagement; and it is probable that this may create dissensions in that of France as destructive as our victory.

‘ The following is a list of the French ships taken or destroyed :—

‘ The *Ville de Paris*, of 106 guns, larger than any of our first-rates, and the finest national trophy ever won at sea, in good repair, and copper-bottomed\*.

‘ The *Glorieux*, of 74 guns, a prime ship, and the fastest sailer in the French navy, coppered.

‘ The *Cæsar*, of 74 guns, coppered.

‘ The *Hector*, of 74 guns, an old ship.

‘ The *Ardent*†, of 64 guns, retaken; the only British ship of the line left to the enemy this war.

‘ The *Caton* and *Jason*†, of 64 guns.

‘ The *Armille*, of 32 guns.

‘ The *Ceres*, of 18 guns, retaken.

‘ A ship of the line, called the *Zodiac*, is supposed to be sunk; but of this we have no certainty.

\* This ship was a present given by the city of Paris to Louis the Fifteenth towards the close of the late war. In compliment to the donors, the King of France named her the *Ville de Paris*. No pains or expense were spared to render the gift worthy of that great city, and of the monarch to whom it was presented. She is reported to have cost 176,000*l.* in building and fitting her for sea.

† On the arrival of these two ships, the *Ardent* and *Jason*, in England, the former was named the *Tiger*, and the latter the *Argonaut*.

‘ The fate of the Cæsar has been truly piti-  
‘ able. The night of the action, soon after  
‘ dark, she took fire, by an English marine  
‘ carrying a candle below in search of liquor,  
‘ and a cask of spirits catching fire, the flames  
‘ spread so fast, that they could not be extin-  
‘ guished. After burning for some time, till  
‘ the fire reached the powder magazine, the  
‘ ship blew up—the second horrid spectacle  
‘ of this kind to which I have been witness,  
‘ having also seen the explosion of the St.  
‘ Domingo, a Spanish ship of the line, in the  
‘ action off Cape St. Vincent, two years be-  
‘ fore. The French captain, who had been  
‘ severely wounded, the English officer who  
‘ boarded her, together with the greater part  
‘ of the men on board, both British and  
‘ French, perished. Some saved themselves  
‘ before the explosion ; others, who survived  
‘ it, and clung to parts of the wreck, were  
‘ most of them either overwhelmed in the  
‘ waves, or miserably scorched with the  
‘ flames ; and those who attempted to save  
‘ them relate, that they saw a spectacle too  
‘ horrid to describe—the men who clung to  
‘ the wreck torn off by the voracious sharks,

‘ which always swarm in these seas after an  
‘ engagement, and were not yet glutted with  
‘ the carnage of the preceding day.

‘ One would wish to pass over these horrors  
‘ in silence—not wantonly to wound the feel-  
‘ ings of the tender-hearted part of mankind ;  
‘ but I wish I had the eloquence of Tully, to  
‘ set them in such a true and forcible light as  
‘ to melt the rulers of the earth, and to make  
‘ statesmen consider well what they are doing  
‘ when they involve their fellow-creatures in  
‘ war.

‘ We have endeavoured to form some con-  
‘ jectures of the loss of the enemy in men ;  
‘ and from the *data* we now have, we suppose  
‘ there cannot be less than 14,000 taken,  
‘ killed, and otherwise *hors de combat*. The  
‘ ordinary complements of their ships are  
‘ considerably greater than ours, and the  
‘ troops with whom they were crowded at this  
‘ time made the slaughter the greater. The  
‘ *Ville de Paris* had on board in all about  
‘ 1300 men, and the other ships in proportion.

‘ It was with difficulty we could make the  
‘ French officers believe that the returns of  
‘ killed and wounded, made by our ships to

‘ the Admiral, were true; and one of them  
‘ flatly contradicted me, saying we always  
‘ gave the world a false account of our loss.  
‘ I then walked with him over the decks of  
‘ the Formidable, and bid him remark what  
‘ number of shot-holes there were, and also  
‘ how little her rigging had suffered, and  
‘ asked if that degree of damage was likely  
‘ to be connected with the loss of more than  
‘ fourteen men, which was our number killed,  
‘ and the greatest number of any in the fleet,  
‘ except the Royal Oak and Monarch. He  
‘ was visibly mortified to see how little our  
‘ ship had suffered, and then owned, that our  
‘ fire must have been much better kept up,  
‘ and directed, than theirs\*.

‘ The Comte de Grasse said they were a  
‘ hundred years behind us, and added, that

\* This may appear the more surprising, as the French have on board of their ships a corps independent of their seamen, called *cannoniers*, or artillery-men; but at the point-blank distance at which ships ought to fight, very little science is necessary, and the manual part of it, consisting chiefly in hauling in concert, resembles so much the common occupation of seamen, that there seems no occasion for making a separate profession of it; and along with their mechanical expertness, they possess all the intrepidity which they acquire by perpetual habits of danger, in combating the elements.

‘ were we not enemies, he should have been  
‘ charmed with the superior discipline, neat-  
‘ ness, and order, that prevailed in our ships  
‘ of war.

‘ Should the enemy afford us a few more  
‘ such opportunities, I hope, my Lord, we  
‘ shall yet be a people, in spite of all our late  
‘ humiliations.

‘ The scale is indeed already so far turned  
‘ in our favour, that France can no more cope  
‘ with us in this war, as a maritime power,  
‘ even assisted, as they are, by the other two  
‘ greatest naval powers of Europe. Of this  
‘ your Lordship may assure your brother-  
‘ ministers, so as to impress them with a more  
‘ favourable opinion of our affairs, and per-  
‘ haps to procure us some good alliance.

‘ I have the honour to be,

‘ &c. &c. &c.’

---

The following very important document was found among Lord Rodney's papers, in his Lordship's own hand-writing. It is entitled

*' Reasons for not pursuing the Enemy after the  
' victory.*

*' 1st. The length of the battle was such  
' as to cripple the greatest part of the van  
' and centre, and some ships of the rear, that  
' to have pursued all night would have been  
' highly improper, as the prisoners on board  
' the prizes could not have been shifted, and  
' those, with the much-crippled ships of the  
' British fleet, might have been exposed to a  
' recapture, as the night was extremely dark,  
' and the enemy going off in a close con-  
' nected body, might have defeated, by rota-  
' tion, the ships that had come up with them,  
' and thereby exposed the British fleet, after  
' a victory, to a defeat; more especially as  
' some of the British fleet were dispersed,  
' and at a very considerable distance from  
' each other; and I had reason to conclude  
' that they would have done more damage to  
' each other than to the enemy, during a*

‘ night action, and considering the very great  
‘ fatigue they had undergone during the battle  
‘ of a whole day.

‘ If I had inconsiderately bore away in the  
‘ night, and left the two ninety-gun ships, the  
‘ Prince George and Duke, and several others  
‘ greatly damaged, with the Ville de Paris,  
‘ and the captured ships, without shifting the  
‘ prisoners, the enemy, who went off in a  
‘ body of twenty-six ships of the line, might,  
‘ by ordering two or three of their best-sailing  
‘ ships or frigates to have shown lights at  
‘ times, and by changing their course, have  
‘ induced the British fleet to have followed  
‘ them, while the main of their fleet, by  
‘ hiding their lights, might have hauled their  
‘ wind, and have been far to windward before  
‘ day-light, and intercepted the captured  
‘ ships, and the most crippled ships of the  
‘ English; as likewise have had it in their  
‘ power, while the British fleet had during  
‘ the night gone far to leeward, and thereby  
‘ rendered themselves incapable of gaining  
‘ their station to windward, to have anchored  
‘ in their own ports, and from thence have  
‘ conquered the British islands of Antigua,

‘ Barbadoes, and St. Lucie, while the British  
‘ fleet must, from the damages they had re-  
‘ ceived, have repaired to Jamaica, as the  
‘ condition of all their masts would not have  
‘ permitted their return to St. Lucie; and  
‘ though Jamaica might have been saved, the  
‘ Windward Islands might have been lost.’

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ At sea, off Guadaloupe,

‘ April 13th, 1782.

‘ The letters to my dear girls will inform you  
‘ of my course to endeavour to intercept the  
‘ French convoy; and though *they* escaped me,  
‘ I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that  
‘ they have now paid for all the insults France  
‘ has offered England.

‘ On the 8th instant Monsieur Comte de  
‘ Grasse with the French fleet put to sea. I  
‘ instantly followed and overtook them at day-  
‘ light the next morning, under the island of  
‘ Dominique. The calms and baffling winds

under that island had nearly proved fatal to England: the French fleet of thirty-three sail of the line had the breeze first, my van division some little time after, and, what was provoking, but myself with half my division could follow Sir Samuel Hood. The action instantly began, and continued with intervals the greatest part of the day, when to their mortification sixteen ships of my rear were becalmed under Dominique, and were only spectators of the battle. Had the French fleet come down as they ought, in all probability half my fleet would have suffered extremely; but they, as usual, kept at an awful distance, and only made a cannonade, in which, however, they did us considerable damage in our masts and rigging, and I lost my best lieutenant and fifteen men killed and wounded; and one of my brave captains killed—Captain Bayne, of the Alfred. The enemy after this affair kept to windward at a great distance, as several of their ships were pretty well handled, and had received no small damage.

I ordered my fleet to lie to, not only to repair our damage, but likewise to deceive

‘ the enemy, and make them think that I was  
‘ unwilling, or in no condition to attack them  
‘ again. This had its effect, and they proved  
‘ not so attentive as they ought ; and upon my  
‘ making the signal for the whole British fleet  
‘ to chase to windward for the whole day, in  
‘ the afternoon we perceived two of their  
‘ crippled ships far from the rest, and I  
‘ thought they might be cut off. With this  
‘ view I ordered the whole fleet to give chase  
‘ again, and several of my ships were near the  
‘ enemy in the evening, who made signals of  
‘ distress to their friends, who were so far to  
‘ windward, it was impossible for me to attack  
‘ them.

‘ The distress of their friends brought the  
‘ Comte de Grasse down to their assistance.  
‘ This obliged me to recall my ships, which  
‘ were in danger of being overpowered by  
‘ numbers. This, however, brought the French  
‘ fleet near to me ; and by making a signal  
‘ after it was dark that it was my intention to  
‘ make a press of sail all night, and stand to  
‘ the southward, which was from the French,  
‘ and tacking at two in the morning, at day  
‘ light on the 12th instant I had the happi

‘ness to perceive that my manœuvre had succeeded, and that we had gained the wind of the enemy, and instantly made the signal to attack them.

‘The battle began at seven in the morning, and continued till sunset, nearly eleven hours; and by persons appointed to observe, there never was seven minutes’ respite during the engagement, which, I believe, was the severest that ever was fought at sea, and the most glorious for England. We have taken five, and sunk another. Among the prizes the *Ville de Paris*, and the French admiral, grace our victory.

‘Comte de Grasse, who is at this moment sitting in my stern gallery, tells me that he thought his fleet superior to mine, and does so still, though I had two more in number; and I am of his opinion, as his was composed all of large ships, and ten of mine only sixty-fours.

‘I am of opinion that the French will not face us again this war, for the ships which have escaped are so shattered, and their loss of men so great, that I am sure they will not be able to repair or replace either in the

‘ West Indies \*. Had it not been for this  
 ‘ fortunate event, Jamaica had been gone. I  
 ‘ shall instantly go, or send succours there.

‘ I hope this joyful news will raise the  
 ‘ spirits at home, and I do not doubt but you  
 ‘ will meet with a gracious reception at St.  
 ‘ James’s : do not forget to go. Adieu. I have  
 ‘ had no sleep these four nights, and am at  
 ‘ this moment looking out for their shattered  
 ‘ fleet, though mine has suffered not a little.

\* The unwelcome news of the defeat of De Grasse was received by the French king with great firmness and magnanimity. Assembling his council, ‘ We must not suffer ourselves,’ said the monarch, ‘ to be cast down by this first reverse. We ought on the contrary to redouble our zeal, and repair the consequences of it. Monsieur de Castries, give orders for the speedy construction of twelve more ships. I shall take care that the brave men who fell in the battle shall be replaced. I do not intend, however, that the surplus of the expenses of this augmentation shall fall upon my people ; I will sooner pledge my jewels to supply it. Let them go to work immediately in the dockyards ; I will take care that money shall not be wanting. My enemies are mistaken if they rely on this success to rise in their demands. Monsieur de Vergennes, you know that I will make no alteration in the conditions on which I have resolved to establish peace. I will have the honour of my arms repaired.’

‘ Would to God,’ cried the monarch, whilst some of the council were lamenting the loss of the ships, ‘ would to God that we had lost nothing more than these ships ! That loss is easily repaired by money and labour, but who shall restore those brave sailors that have sacrificed their lives in my service ?’

‘ It is odd, but within two little years I have  
‘ taken two Spanish, one French, and one  
‘ Dutch admiral. Providence does it all, or  
‘ how should I escape the shot of thirty-three  
‘ sail of the line, every one of which, I believe,  
‘ attacked me? but the Formidable proved  
‘ herself worthy of her name.

‘ John was not with me; he had sprung his  
‘ bowsprit, and was at Barbadoes. I am ex-  
‘ tremely sorry for it, for if he lives a hundred  
‘ years he never may have such another  
‘ opportunity.

‘ My best love to my dear girls, and

‘ Believe me, &c. &c. &c.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, at sea,

‘ April 14th, 1781.

‘ It has pleased God, out of his Divine Pro-  
‘ vidence, to grant to his Majesty’s arms a  
‘ most complete victory over the fleet of his  
‘ enemy, commanded by Count de Grasse,

‘ who is himself captured, with the *Ville de Paris*, and four other ships of his fleet, besides one sunk in the action.

‘ This important victory was obtained on the 12th instant, after a battle which lasted with unremitting fury, from seven in the morning till half-past six in the evening, when the setting sun put an end to the contest.

‘ Both fleets have greatly suffered ; but it is with the highest satisfaction I can assure their Lordships, that though the masts, sails, rigging, and hulls of the British fleet are damaged, yet the loss of men has been but small, considering the length of the battle, and the close action they so long sustained, in which both fleets looked upon the honour of their King and country to be most essentially concerned.

‘ The great supply of naval stores lately arrived in the West Indies, will, I flatter myself, soon repair all the damages his Majesty’s fleet has sustained.

‘ The gallant behaviour of the officers and men of the fleet I have the honour to com-

‘mand, has been such as must for ever en-  
‘dear them to all lovers of their King and  
‘country.

‘The noble conduct of my second in com-  
‘mand, Sir Samuel Hood, who in both actions  
‘most conspicuously exerted himself, de-  
‘mands my earnest encomiums. My third  
‘in command, Rear-Admiral Drake, who  
‘with his division led the battle of the 12th,  
‘deserves the highest praise; nor can less be  
‘given to Commodore Affleck, for his gallant  
‘behaviour in leading the centre division.

‘My own captain, Sir Charles Douglas\*,  
‘merits every thing I can possibly say. His  
‘unremitted diligence and activity greatly  
‘eased me in the unavoidable fatigue of the  
‘day.

‘In short, I want words to express how  
‘sensible I am of the meritorious conduct  
‘of all the captains, officers, and men who  
‘had a share in this glorious victory obtained  
‘by their gallant exertions.

\* It had been asserted by some persons, that had Sir Charles Douglas's advice been pursued, more might have been effected in this engagement. Sir Charles, when pressed upon, invariably replied, ‘We had a great deal to do, Sir, and I believe you will allow that we did a great deal.’

‘ The enemy’s whole army, consisting of  
‘ 5500 men, were on board their ships of  
‘ war. The destruction among them must be  
‘ prodigious, as, for the greatest part of the  
‘ action, every gun told ; and their Lordships  
‘ may judge what havoc must have been  
‘ made, when the Formidable fired near  
‘ eighty broadsides.

‘ Inclosed I have the honour to send for  
‘ their inspection, the British and French lines  
‘ of battle, with an account of the killed and  
‘ wounded, and damages sustained by his  
‘ Majesty’s fleet\*.

‘ Lord Cranstoun, who acted as one of the  
‘ captains of the Formidable during both  
‘ actions, will have the honour of delivering  
‘ these despatches. To him I must refer  
‘ their Lordships for every minute particular  
‘ they may wish to know, he being perfectly  
‘ master of the whole transaction.

‘ That the British flag may ever flourish  
‘ in every quarter of the globe, is the most  
‘ ardent wish of him, who has the honour of  
‘ being, with great regard,

‘ &c. &c. &c.’

\* For the British and French lines of battle see Appendix.

‘ FROM ADMIRAL THE COMTE DE GRASSE.

‘ *Ville de Paris*, April, 1782.

‘ Je suis sensible autant que je le dois à  
‘ toutes les attentions de votre Excellence, et  
‘ je suis mortifié de ne pouvoir vous la dé-  
‘ peindre autant que je la ressens.

‘ Ma santé a été un peu altérée depuis  
‘ quelques jours par un rume et la mauvaise  
‘ nourriture, mais sous peu de jours nous serons  
‘ à même de nous reposer, et prendre quel-  
‘ ques rafraichissemens et quelques bains  
‘ avant mon départ pour l’Europe, espérant  
‘ de votre Excellence qu’elle abrégera mon  
‘ séjour à la Jamaïque le plus possible.

‘ J’ai mille graces à rendre à votre Excel-  
‘ lence de ce qu’elle veut bien me laisser mes  
‘ effets, ma vaisselle, et mon argent m’aparte-  
‘ nant, comme elle me l’a mandé ; mais je  
‘ dois la prévenir que dans man séjour à bord  
‘ du Formidable on a mis dans ma chambre  
‘ avec les quatre barils m’appartenant deux  
‘ autres, qui contiennent l’argent revenant aux  
‘ différens etats-majors de l’armée navale.

‘ Cet argent n’est plus au Roi, et appartient  
‘ à différens particuliers militaires, tant ceux  
‘ qui sont prisonniers, que de ceux qui ne le  
‘ sont pas. Je ne pouvois pas rendre compte  
‘ en même temps à votre Excellence que je  
‘ le fis de celui qui m’appartenoit, et de  
‘ celui du Roi, parce que ce n’est qu’à mon  
‘ retour que j’en ai été instruit.

‘ J’attends les ordres de votre Excellence  
‘ sur ces deux barils, et elle me fera le plaisir  
‘ de me donner ses ordres afin de les remettre  
‘ au commandant de la Ville de Paris, si vous  
‘ désirez que je les remette.

‘ Je suis trop sensible à vos bontés pour  
‘ moi personnellement pour rien exiger de plus,  
‘ et ce que vous ordonnererez sera exécuté avec  
‘ la plus grande précision, et la plus grande  
‘ franchise. C’est de quoi je supplie votre  
‘ Excellence d’être très convaincu, ainsi que  
‘ des sentiments avec lesquels j’ai l’honneur  
‘ d’être, de votre Excellence, le très humble,  
‘ et très obéissant serviteur,

‘ COMTE DE GRASSE.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, April 28th, 1782.

‘ Since my last despatches of the 14th instant,  
‘ sent by Lord Cranstoun, I must desire you  
‘ will be pleased to acquaint their Lordships  
‘ that the fleet under my command, in their  
‘ way to reconnoitre the bays of Basseterre  
‘ and St. Eustatius, and to observe whether  
‘ the enemy’s fleet had attempted to shelter  
‘ themselves in those bays, were becalmed  
‘ for three days under the island of Guada-  
‘ loupe, in which time we were employed in  
‘ repairing the shattered condition of the ships  
‘ under my command \*.

‘ The moment we had a breeze, I despatched  
‘ frigates to St. Christopher’s and St. Eusta-  
‘ tius. In the latter road, instead of the vast  
‘ crowd of ships that used to be anchored,

\* After the action of the 12th, seventeen sail of the French line-of-battle ships went to Cape François, four to Curaçoa, six to Guadaloupe, four arrived at St. Domingo with the trade from Martinique, six were taken, including the two taken in the Mona passage, one was sunk, and one blown up.

‘ there were only two small schooners ; at St.  
‘ Christopher’s none but merchant-ships.

‘ Being by this convinced that the enemy’s  
‘ defeated fleet were gone to leeward, I de-  
‘ spatched Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood  
‘ (whose division, having been in the rear on  
‘ the day of battle, received much less damage  
‘ than the van and centre) to proceed with all  
‘ the sail they could make to the west end of  
‘ St. Domingo, in hopes that he might pick  
‘ up some of the straggling disabled ships of  
‘ the enemy, and am now following myself,  
‘ with the remainder of the fleet, to join them  
‘ off Cape Tiberon.

‘ It is with the greatest satisfaction I can  
‘ acquaint their Lordships that the enemy’s  
‘ battering cannon, travelling carriages, and  
‘ train of artillery, are in the ships captured,  
‘ which are not only a loss to the enemy, but  
‘ may be of the greatest service in the island  
‘ of Jamaica.’

---

## ' TO LADY RODNEY.

' At sea, April 20th, 1782.

' In case my friend, George Byron, should  
' forget to deliver my letters, I write by Mr.  
' Courteney, who was my first lieutenant in  
' the day of battle, and nephew to my friend,  
' Lord Bute, and Mr. M'Kenzie. Pray be  
' civil to him: he is a very fine young man.  
' I am now off St. Domingo; and in a very  
' few days shall be at Jamaica.

' I hope the good people of England will  
' now be pleased, and Opposition hide her  
' head\*. I own to you I think that the sort  
' of promise made me will now be performed,  
' and that I shall have a seat in the Upper  
' House. It is the highest ambition a subject  
' can aspire to, and the greatest honour to  
' any family.

' John I have not seen. I left orders for

\* So far was this from being the case, that the Opposition had, on the 19th of March preceding, come into administration, and at the moment Sir George was writing this paragraph, were determining upon the measure of his recall from the scene of his triumphs.

‘ him to follow ; and he will probably reach  
‘ Jamaica before me.

‘ Poor Gwatkin and Dick Winbleton were  
‘ killed after they were made my lieutenants.

‘ April 25th.

‘ I have now the pleasure to tell you that  
‘ we have taken four more of the enemy’s  
‘ men-of-war ; and what adds to my hopes,  
‘ Sir Samuel Hood left the Warrior in chase  
‘ of the Astrea, the best frigate belonging to  
‘ France, on board of which is the Marquis de  
‘ Bouillé, the French general, who was to com-  
‘ mand the troops destined to attack Jamaica.  
‘ Could we but take him, the victory would be  
‘ complete indeed. Three ships are now in  
‘ sight, and we are all in hopes the Astrea is  
‘ one\*.

‘ You may believe my fatigues and anxieties  
‘ have not been trifling. I begin now to feel  
‘ the effects, but I hope a few days’ quiet at  
‘ Grenada will restore me to perfect health.

‘ Tell my dearest girls they are never out  
‘ of my mind ; I see and converse with them

\* In this hope Sir George was doomed to be disappointed, the Astrea having escaped from the Warrior by superior sailing.

‘ hourly ; and such was my attention and my  
‘ care of them, that I would not suffer them  
‘ to be in danger in the battle. They took  
‘ care of my wine in the store-room, and  
‘ seemed quite refreshed after their fatiguing  
‘ duty. All the French officers are in love  
‘ with them, particularly Count de Grasse.  
‘ My love attends them. Adieu.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Off Cape Tiberon,

‘ April 26th, 1782.

‘ I am now with the fleet off Cape Tiberon,  
‘ and propose leaving Sir Samuel Hood, with  
‘ twenty-five sail of the line, or as many ships  
‘ as are in a condition to keep the sea, to  
‘ watch the motions of the enemy at Cape  
‘ François, and shall go myself with the crip-  
‘ pled ships to Port Royal, in order to hasten  
‘ their refitting, and to take care that no delay  
‘ be made ; and I flatter myself I shall find  
‘ that the Invincible has been hove down, and  
‘ is by this time ready, and in a condition to  
‘ proceed with the Jamaica squadron to rein-

‘force the fleet I shall leave under Sir Samuel Hood, that he may send such other ships as may be in need of repair into port, in order to their being refitted.

‘Their Lordships may be assured that every despatch possible shall be used, that the fleet may be again in full force, and that nothing shall detain me in port but the absolute necessity of my being personally present, in order to enforce their speedy equipment, to consult with the Governor and Council of the island relative to its defence, should it be attacked, and to afford every assistance in my power.’

---

On Sir George Rodney's arrival at Jamaica, he was received by the inhabitants of that island with every demonstration of respect and gratitude for their deliverance from their threatened invasion, and addresses of thanks and congratulations were immediately voted him by the council, magistrates, and other functionaries of that extensive colony.

‘ TO ADMIRAL SIR GEORGE BRYDGES  
‘ RODNEY.

‘ Jamaica, April 25th, 1782.

‘ At a time when some of our first naval com-  
‘ manders seemed to have withdrawn them-  
‘ selves from the service of their country, and  
‘ a spirit of languor had nearly pervaded our  
‘ operations at sea ; and when Great Britain,  
‘ unsupported by her ancient allies, stood en-  
‘ veloped by a cloud of enemies, it will be the  
‘ boast of our annals that Admiral Rodney  
‘ stepped forth the saviour of our Western  
‘ world, and secured again to this country  
‘ the dominion of the ocean.

‘ The Council of Jamaica, whose veneration  
‘ for your character is not of a late date, no  
‘ sooner heard of the spirited action of the  
‘ 9th, and the more glorious and decisive one  
‘ of the 12th instant, than they, with one  
‘ voice, commanded me, Sir, to transmit to  
‘ you the thanks of their Board in the most  
‘ acceptable manner, as you will perceive by  
‘ the inclosed minute, and this I do with a

‘ heart overflowing with admiration and gratitude.

‘ May your days, Sir, be long and happy, and may the suffrage of a grateful people hand down your name with unsullied honour to posterity. I have the honour, &c. &c. &c.

‘ THOMAS FREDELL,  
‘ President\*.’

‘ The magistrates and other inhabitants of the town of Kingston, ever distinguished for loyalty to our gracious Sovereign, and zeal for the public service, have conferred on us the honour of waiting upon you this day, to express, Sir, in terms of the highest respect, their gratitude to the best of Kings for having sent to their protection a commander so eminent for his services to the public, and

\* The House of Assembly, in 1783, voted 1000*l.* towards erecting a marble statue to Lord Rodney, ‘ as a mark of gratitude and veneration for his gallant services, so timely and gloriously performed for the salvation of the island in particular, as well as the whole of the British West India islands.’ A statue of a colossal size was afterwards executed in marble by Mr. Bacon, and erected in the cathedral of St. Paul’s, London. It occupies a conspicuous situation on the right of the north entrance.

‘ who, with glory, has so often combated the  
‘ enemies of his country.

‘ The 12th of April,—a day rendered for  
‘ ever memorable by your victory over the  
‘ fleet of France, after a long and bloody  
‘ conflict, in which the bravery of the enemy  
‘ added fresh laurels to the British arms,—  
‘ has been celebrated here by every demon-  
‘ stration of public joy. Great are our thanks  
‘ to you, Sir, and to the officers and men of  
‘ your victorious fleet. You have relieved us  
‘ from the dread of the combined force of our  
‘ enemies, from the exercise of military law,  
‘ and restored us to the peaceable enjoyment  
‘ of our civil rights.

‘ From this great event, the most brilliant  
‘ in the annals of our country, we shall date  
‘ its safety, and anticipate the prospect of  
‘ seeing the British empire restored to its  
‘ former grandeur.

‘ In so unnatural a civil war, and the com-  
‘ bination of so many powerful kingdoms, to  
‘ you the glory must be ascribed of having  
‘ conspicuously supported the honour of the  
‘ British flag.

‘ The bright example of this day will throw  
‘ confusion on our foes, and will rouse men  
‘ dignified with high commands to emulate  
‘ your example\*; whatever may be the  
‘ event, you will have the conscious satis-  
‘ faction of having done your duty. The  
‘ applause, the esteem, affection, and regard  
‘ of your country cannot be wanting.

‘ Time shall be the faithful recorder of your  
‘ great actions, and posterity shall com-  
‘ memorate this day, in which, by the voice of  
‘ an united and grateful people, you are  
‘ hailed the guardian of Jamaica.

‘ Thus far we have humbly endeavoured to  
‘ express the sentiments of the public, and to  
‘ execute a commission we consider most  
‘ honourable.

‘ We shall now take our leave, first praying  
‘ that the Almighty will still protect you in  
‘ the hour of danger; that you may be  
‘ enabled to pursue your success, and at last  
‘ have the heartfelt satisfaction of seeing  
‘ civil discord subdued, and your country

\* How fully has this complimentary prediction been verified in  
after days!

relieved with honour from the calamities of  
' such an extensive war.

' We have the honour to be, &c. &c. &c.

' THE DEPUTATION FROM THE  
' TOWN OF KINGSTON.'

---

Perhaps there never was a commander who at all times more strongly marked his detestation of misconduct in the different public departments of the navy than Sir George Rodney. Want of zeal and exertion, fraud, peculation, and the many iniquitous practices of government contractors, never failed to come under his severest reprobation. Of such delinquencies he was the unceasing scourge, and no considerations of rank, power, or influence, ever deterred him from reporting them to the higher powers. Of the lamentable state of every thing connected with the navy at Jamaica, he expressed himself, in his public despatches, in terms of indignation and concern. This he did from the conviction, that it came as much within the sphere of his duty as the management of

a fleet at sea. Full of the most ardent zeal and patriotism himself, he set a noble example of energy and activity to his officers, whence that extraordinary celerity with which, on all occasions, the fleet under his command was refitted and repaired.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Port Royal,

‘ May 5th, 1782.

‘ You will please to acquaint their Lordships  
‘ that I arrived in this bay with such ships as  
‘ were in the most distressed condition, on the  
‘ 29th of last month\*, since which every

\* Extract from the Jamaica Gazette.

‘ Kingston, April 29th, 1782.

‘ This evening arrived Sir George Brydges Rodney, in his Majesty’s ship *Formidable*, conducting the *Ville de Paris*, having the *Comte de Grasse* on board, and the remainder of the prizes that graced Sir George’s most important and glorious victory.

‘ Sir George, in the *Formidable* for three hours, while pouring destruction into the bosoms of the enemy, was involved in so thick a cloud of smoke, that he and his ship were invisible to the officers and men of the rest of the fleet, who, during that time, were under the most fearful apprehensions for his fate. No other

‘ despatch possible, both by day and night,  
‘ has been used towards refitting them, as the  
‘ nature of a King’s dock yard, suffered to  
‘ go to almost total ruin, will admit ; and I  
‘ own I was surprised to find that no repairs  
‘ whatsoever had been done since I left it in  
‘ the year 1774. I was much more surprised  
‘ to find that the *Invincible* had not been  
‘ hove down agreeable to my request for that  
‘ purpose, that she might have been ready to  
‘ have rejoined the fleet, which had certainly  
‘ been the case had she not been kept to guard  
‘ the port afloat, when her guns on the shore  
‘ would have been more efficacious for that  
‘ purpose.

‘ I have ordered her to be careened with  
‘ every possible diligence, and will take care  
‘ that it is speedily executed.

‘ I have the pleasure to acquaint their  
‘ signal was made *on that ever memorable and glorious day*, but  
‘ the general one for action and that for close fight.  
‘ The enemy were so confident that the affair would be no more  
‘ than a brush, that they did not even remove the live oxen that  
‘ crowded the decks of several of their ships to prepare for action,  
‘ many of which, stung to madness by their wounds, and the  
‘ horrible roaring of the cannon, broke loose, and greatly aggra-  
‘ vated the terror and confusion which prevailed amongst their  
‘ *crest-fallen owners*.’

‘ Lordships, that the *Ville de Paris*, the *Glo-*  
‘ *rieux*, the *Hector*, *Caton*, *Jason*, and *Ardent*,  
‘ also the *Aimable* and *Ceres* (which I shall  
‘ send with this express), are all safe arrived  
‘ in this harbour, and I hope their Lordships  
‘ will approve of my having put them all in  
‘ commission, and appointed proper officers\*  
‘ in order to their speedy equipment ; and I  
‘ propose sending home with the next convoy,  
‘ if possible, the *Caton*, which has received  
‘ little or no damage, the *Jason*, and the  
‘ *Ardent*, all of which have wooden bottoms,  
‘ and might receive considerable injury by  
‘ remaining in this climate.

‘ Vice-Admiral Sir Peter Parker will pro-  
‘ ceed with the trade bound to Great Britain,  
‘ before the 20th instant, with the *Sandwich*,  
‘ the *Intrepid*, and the *Ajax* ; the *Shrews-*  
‘ *bury* having been found too bad to trust her  
‘ across the Atlantic, till she has been hove  
‘ down. The *Russel* is likewise in very bad  
‘ condition, and must be sent home the next  
‘ convoy, which I propose shall sail for Great  
‘ Britain the middle of June, and another

\* For the list of officers appointed to these ships, see Appendix.

‘convoy the latter end of July, agreeably to  
‘their Lordships’ commands, and the request  
‘of the Chairman of the Committee of West  
‘India Merchants.

‘I cannot conclude this letter without  
‘thinking it my duty to acquaint their Lord-  
‘ships, that everything belonging to the  
‘naval department is in so ruinous a state,  
‘and so extremely inconvenient, that unless  
‘their Lordships will please to give directions  
‘to put things in a proper condition, his  
‘Majesty’s and the public service must be  
‘extremely retarded, and that briskness and  
‘activity, so necessary towards defeating the  
‘designs of the enemy, greatly discouraged.

‘I must beg leave likewise to represent to  
‘their Lordships, how necessary it will be  
‘for all officers belonging to the naval depart-  
‘ment to reside at Port Royal. The Store-  
‘keeper’s residing at Kingston is extremely  
‘detrimental to his Majesty’s service, and  
‘the occasion of a great loss of time; and all  
‘the stores being deposited at Greenwich  
‘greatly retards the refitting of the ships, and  
‘is very dangerous to the health of the sea-  
‘men, as well as occasioning great desertions.

‘ A mast-house, erected at Port Royal (where  
‘ there is a sufficiency of room), would much  
‘ accelerate the public service, and prevent  
‘ sickness and desertion.

‘ It is with concern I acquaint their Lord-  
‘ ships, that the Cæsar, of seventy-four guns,  
‘ and looked upon as one of the best ships  
‘ in the French navy, was burnt on the night  
‘ of the action ; and upwards of four hundred  
‘ men, with a lieutenant, and fifty-eight  
‘ English seamen, perished with her, notwith-  
‘ standing every possible assistance was given.  
‘ This fatal accident, it now appears, was  
‘ owing to the extreme bad discipline of the  
‘ French seamen, all of whom, upon their  
‘ ship’s striking, were guilty of every enor-  
‘ mity and disobedience to their officers.

‘ By what I can learn from the prisoners,  
‘ it was supposed to be the Diadem that sunk  
‘ in the action ; and I have reason to believe,  
‘ that in this great success of his Majesty’s  
‘ arms, the enemy have lost, in killed and  
‘ wounded, and prisoners, at least fifteen  
‘ thousand men. Of those we have taken, the  
‘ number amounts to seven thousand nine  
‘ hundred and eighty.

‘ Every attention has been paid to the  
‘ Comte de Grasse and his officers, all of whom  
‘ have reason to be satisfied with the respect  
‘ and treatment they meet with, and will be  
‘ sent to Great Britain with the convoy.

‘ Inclosed, I send for their Lordships’ infor-  
‘ mation (and written with my own hand as  
‘ most secret) the track I shall direct Vice-  
‘ Admiral Parker to take with his convoy, on  
‘ his approach to Great Britain.

‘ P.S. I transmit, inclosed, some secret in-  
‘ telligence, which I have received since my  
‘ arrival at this place.’

---

The following letter from the Comte de Grasse was addressed to a British officer on board the Formidable a few days prior to his departure for Great Britain :—

‘ Spanish Town, May 15th, 1782.

‘ A MONSIEUR ———,

‘ Je viens de recevoir, Monsieur, la lettre  
‘ que m’a remis Monsieur Latham, reçu ici de  
‘ la part de Monsieur le Commissaire des pri-

‘sonniers que je n’ai vu pas une seule fois  
‘depuis mon arrivée dans cette ville.

‘J’apprends avec chagrin, Monsieur, que  
‘par les ordres de son Excellence l’Amiral  
‘Rodney des canots de l’armée de sa Majesté  
‘Britannique étoient destinés pour attendre  
‘nos bagages, et une partie des officiers, et  
‘qu’ils n’ont rien vu arriver. Toute la faute  
‘en est aux personnes chargées de nous faire  
‘fournir les voitures pour les transports des  
‘bagages, et des personnes destinées à s’em-  
‘barquer, et quoique vous ayez la bonté de  
‘me prévenir que demain il y aura des canots  
‘réunis de nouveau à cet usage, je ne puis  
‘vous promettre, Monsieur, qu’il soit plus  
‘heureux, parceque je ne puis me déterminer  
‘à porter sur mes épaules, ni aller à pied au  
‘bord de la mer pour profiter des canots que  
‘l’amiral a bien voulu ordonner. Je désiré-  
‘rois que la chose dépendit de moi, et elle ne  
‘souffriroit aucun retardement, mais je suis  
‘sous puissance et est cette puissance forcée à  
‘me fournir les moyens decents de me tran-  
‘sporter et d’exécuter la volonté supérieure;  
‘sans cela il est impossible que nous puis-  
‘sions sortir d’ici où l’on nous a conduit par

‘ force. Au sujet de ma personne, je compte  
‘ diner chez Monsieur de Campbell Samedi, et  
‘ de là me rendre à — pour aller coucher à  
‘ bord de l’Amiral Parker, mais assurément  
‘ c’est subordonné au départ de mes effets, et  
‘ de ma maison, car sans cela je retournerai  
‘ dans ma prison, que Monsieur le Gouverneur  
‘ me rend la plus agréable possible.

‘ Je vous prie d’informer son Excellence  
‘ Monsieur l’Amiral Rodney; que depuis que  
‘ nous sommes à Spanish Town, Monsieur le  
‘ Commissaire n’a pas donné un sol ni aux  
‘ domestiques, ni aux officiers de quelques  
‘ vaisseaux qu’ils puissent être. Il se fonde sur  
‘ ce qu’il assure qu’un de mes commis lui a  
‘ dit que je m’en chargeois, ou il a pu s’ima-  
‘ giner que l’Intendant-Général François put  
‘ devenir son caissier. Cette conduite m’a  
‘ paru surprenante, mais dans la position où  
‘ je me trouve, j’avale les couleuvres sans mot  
‘ dire; et je n’en sens pas moins. Je présente  
‘ mes hommages à Sir George, et j’assure  
‘ Monsieur Douglas de mon respectueux sen-  
‘ timent.’

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Port Royal,

‘ May 18th, 1782.

‘ You will please to acquaint their Lordships  
‘ that since my last of the 5th instant, every  
‘ despatch possible has been made in refitting  
‘ the fleet, which have received much more  
‘ damage in their masts, hulls, and rigging,  
‘ than was at first imagined.

‘ It is impossible for me not to represent to  
‘ their Lordships, that by the gross neglect  
‘ and inattention in not keeping his Majesty’s  
‘ yard in this port in proper repair, it has  
‘ proved of the greatest detriment to his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s service, and prevented that speedy  
‘ re-equipment so very necessary at this cri-  
‘ tical moment.

‘ The great number of masts that have been  
‘ rendered unserviceable by the late action,  
‘ will diminish the stores in this port; but,  
‘ foreseeing the consequences of a battle with  
‘ the enemy, I had ordered the largest store-  
‘ ship from St. Lucie to proceed with the first  
‘ convoy to Jamaica, where I hourly expect  
‘ her. The very great difficulty of getting out

‘ the condemned masts, and supplying their  
‘ place with new, has been so very apparent,  
‘ and so detrimental to his Majesty’s service,  
‘ that I have been under the necessity of or-  
‘ dering a very large Spanish ship of near one  
‘ thousand tons, which ought long ago to have  
‘ been converted into a hulk, a prison, or con-  
‘ valescent-ship, to be purchased for his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s service, and have given orders for  
‘ her being so converted accordingly, which I  
‘ hope their Lordships will approve, as I can  
‘ have no view whatever in the purchase but  
‘ for his Majesty’s and the public service.

‘ The hospital at this port is calculated only  
‘ for three hundred sick, not the least addition  
‘ having been made since the year 1774, nor  
‘ the slightest attention paid towards its in-  
‘ crease of sick, notwithstanding a seven years’  
‘ war, nor so much as a convalescent-ship for  
‘ recovered men.

‘ The gross neglect and inattention of the  
‘ contractor for victualling his Majesty’s fleet  
‘ in this port have been such as to require the  
‘ severest reprehension. Ever since my ar-  
‘ rival here, the neglect has been so great,  
‘ and my reprehensions so many, notwith-

‘ standing which, though provisions have been  
‘ demanded for ships of the squadron lately  
‘ under the command of Vice-Admiral Sir  
‘ Peter Parker, which were ordered to go on im-  
‘ mediate service for the defence of the island,  
‘ more than a fortnight has elapsed since the  
‘ demand for them was made. Though the  
‘ agent himself informed me he had a suf-  
‘ ficient quantity in store, none as yet has  
‘ been sent on board, and I have been under  
‘ the necessity of taking them from the ships  
‘ I brought with me from windward.

‘ When I left this port in the year 1774, I  
‘ had ordered buoys to be placed upon all the  
‘ shoals coming in and going out of it; as  
‘ likewise upon the shoals in the harbour  
‘ leading to Rock Fort, to which place a first-  
‘ rate might have approached without danger,  
‘ and completed her water within the twenty-  
‘ four hours; and on my leaving the station,  
‘ I left particular orders to keep the said  
‘ buoys in repair, notwithstanding which, the  
‘ whole have been suffered to go to total  
‘ decay, without being replaced, to the great  
‘ detriment of his Majesty’s ships, several of  
‘ which have been run on shore for want of

‘ those necessary marks, and particularly the  
‘ Princess Royal and Sandwich, on their  
‘ arrival in this port.

‘ The Master Attendant here has shamefully  
‘ neglected to secure a sufficient number of  
‘ pilots; and it is with difficulty, from such  
‘ neglect, that his Majesty’s ships can be con-  
‘ ducted with safety into this port, or to the  
‘ watering-place at Rock Fort. I have given  
‘ the strictest orders to him for the future to  
‘ keep a sufficient number of pilots on board  
‘ the hulk for this necessary service.

‘ In short, everything relative to his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s dockyard here appears to me as if  
‘ designed to go to ruin, and that no idea  
‘ existed here that the nation had the mis-  
‘ fortune of being engaged in war.

‘ I have roused them to a sense of their  
‘ duty, and whilst I remain here I will take  
‘ care that they perform it.

‘ Their Lordships will do me justice, and  
‘ will, I am sure, be convinced that I have  
‘ always been unwilling to make complaints;  
‘ but such was the situation of his Majesty’s  
‘ naval affairs here, and the negligence of  
‘ every department belonging thereto, that

‘ I should not have done my duty to my  
‘ country without making my report to them,  
‘ who, I am convinced, must have been totally  
‘ ignorant of their real situation.

‘ I have no view whatever in making this  
‘ report but my public duty ; and let his  
‘ Majesty’s service carry me into any part of  
‘ the world where it is my duty to go, their  
‘ Lordships shall always have a true and  
‘ faithful report relative to naval affairs, re-  
‘ gardless of the resentment of any person  
‘ who may be concerned.

‘ As upwards of 2000 men belonging to the  
‘ first regiment of France were taken in the  
‘ ships we captured, I have ordered the ships  
‘ bound to Great Britain to receive on board  
‘ a proper proportion to each of them, and I  
‘ shall send all the land and sea officers home  
‘ in the first convoy ; and I have likewise di-  
‘ rected that each master of a merchant ship  
‘ bound to Great Britain shall receive on  
‘ board as many, as he can take, without  
‘ endangering the ship, by which means care  
‘ will be taken that not one single French  
‘ soldier shall remain in the island of  
‘ Jamaica.

‘ Many of the French officers have been  
‘ very pressing with me for leave to go to St.  
‘ Domingo and Martinique. I have given  
‘ them the same answer the Marquis de  
‘ Bouillé gave on taking the troops at St.  
‘ Christopher’s, viz.—“ Not one officer or  
‘ “ soldier shall be exchanged in the West  
‘ “ Indies ;” neither would it be proper, as  
‘ these very officers were in the highest con-  
‘ fidence with the Marquis de Bouillé, and  
‘ on whom he mostly depended for the suc-  
‘ cess of his enterprise. I will therefore take  
‘ care that they twice cross the Atlantic  
‘ before they again exert themselves against  
‘ his Majesty’s dominions in these seas.

‘ Sir Peter Parker, in the Sandwich, with  
‘ the Ajax, Intrepid, Lowestoffe, and Pomona,  
‘ proceed with the convoy to Great Britain,  
‘ to-morrow. Comte de Grasse, with his suite,  
‘ are embarked on board the Sandwich. The  
‘ other officers belonging to their fleet and  
‘ army are divided among their other ships  
‘ of war ; and I hope, by the next convoy, the  
‘ whole of the French ships lately captured  
‘ will be in a condition to proceed to the  
‘ same destination.’

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Same date.

‘ I have just received undoubted intelligence  
 ‘ that four sail of the enemy’s ships, as men-  
 ‘ tioned in the margin\*, have put into the  
 ‘ island of Curaçoa, in very shattered condi-  
 ‘ tion. Two of them ran on shore, and were  
 ‘ not got off without considerable damage,  
 ‘ and at the expense of all their cannon.  
 ‘ Another of their line-of-battle ships is lost  
 ‘ on the rock of Avis; and it is reported,  
 ‘ from the island of St. Thomas’s, that another  
 ‘ was burnt by accident on the coast of Porto  
 ‘ Rico.

‘ As the Dutch have at Curaçoa a sixty-  
 ‘ four gun ship, a fifty, and two frigates,  
 ‘ exclusive of a hundred and thirty sail of  
 ‘ merchant ships ready to sail for Europe,  
 ‘ a squadron, under the command of Com-  
 ‘ modore Affleck, is stationed off the east end

* Le Pluton . . . . .	74
Le Marseillois . . . . .	74
L’Hercule . . . . .	74
L’Eveile . . . . .	64

‘ of St. Domingo, in order to intercept the  
‘ four French ships of war, and the Dutch  
‘ ships with their convoy, should they attempt  
‘ to pass to Cape François through the Mona  
‘ passage.

‘ Rear-Admiral Drake, with a squadron,  
‘ is off the Isle of Vache, on the south side of  
‘ St. Domingo, to intercept the French ships  
‘ of war, should they endeavour to pass on  
‘ that side; and Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel  
‘ Hood, with the ships of the squadron that  
‘ are fit to keep the sea, watches the motions  
‘ of the enemy off Cape François\*.

‘ Rear-Admiral Rowley will sail to-morrow  
‘ in the London, with such ships as are ready  
‘ to take the command, and reinforce the  
‘ squadron under Sir Samuel Hood, during  
‘ my continuance in port, to hasten the re-  
‘ pairs of the ships that have suffered in the  
‘ late action, which I find absolutely neces-  
‘ sary, as great delay would be made in their

\* On the 22nd of May, Sir Samuel Hood anchored with his squadron in Port Royal harbour, from his course off Cape Tiberoon, without having seen anything of the enemy's fleets. The Spaniards escaped his vigilance, and got safe into the Havannah; and Monsieur Vaudrieul took advantage of his absence to sail with thirteen ships of the line, to North America.

‘equipment, were I not to give my constant  
‘and personal attendance.

‘Their Lordships may depend upon it  
‘that not a moment shall be lost in putting  
‘the fleet under my command in a condition  
‘to repeat the blow that has already been  
‘given to the enemy\*.’

\* A French writer, Monsieur de Ramatuelle, in commenting upon the consequences of the action of the 12th of April, affirmed, ‘that Rodney shut himself up at Jamaica, *with all his fleet*, permitting the French admiral, Vaudrieul, to send considerable ‘convoys from St. Domingo, which arrived safe in France;’ upon which gratuitous statement, Admiral Ekins, in his *Treatise on Naval Battles*, makes the following remark:

‘It is not without reason the French claim merit to themselves  
‘for accomplishing objects of a secondary nature, after a defeat,  
‘which, had it been properly followed up, would have annihilated  
‘them in those seas.’

The Editor feels assured, that if these letters of Sir George Rodney, of the 18th May, and his ‘Memoranda of Reasons for not pursuing the Enemy after the Action,’ should ever meet this gallant admiral’s eye, he will acknowledge that he has taken an erroneous view of Sir George’s conduct on this occasion.

---

‘ TO LADY RODNEY.

‘ Port Royal, Jamaica,

‘ May 4th, 1782.

‘ I hope you have received all my letters by  
‘ the different expresses, and that all England  
‘ exults upon the victory obtained over the  
‘ French. The people here are mad with  
‘ joy, and well they may be, for all their  
‘ property was at stake, and the most opulent  
‘ would have been reduced to nothing.

‘ I find everything here gone to ruin. No  
‘ one thing done since I left it in 1774. I  
‘ have reported as much in my public letter,  
‘ which I hope a certain person will see. I  
‘ mean he should. I fear no person, as I am  
‘ sure of *his* favour, and will always tell *him*  
‘ the truth, as he commanded me. I hope no  
‘ great changes were made before the arrival  
‘ of my good news, and that the nation are  
‘ now in good humour.

‘ You may believe that I experience great  
‘ fatigue. I really do, for notwithstanding  
‘ I sent order upon order, nothing was done.  
‘ I have roused them, and made them active  
‘ in spite of themselves, or out they must go.

‘ I shall respect no persons who neglect their  
‘ duty, and they all know it.  
‘ Comte de Grasse\*, poor man, now begins  
‘ to feel the very great misfortune that has  
‘ befallen him. As to himself, he says he is  
‘ easy, as he is conscious of having done his  
‘ duty, but he fears that the disagreements  
‘ that will certainly happen among the nobi-  
‘ lity of France, will occasion much blood-  
‘ shed. He owns France (as he himself  
‘ says) is a century behind us in naval affairs.  
‘ May they continue so! Oh France, what  
‘ joy it gives me to humble thy pride, and  
‘ lower thy haughty insolence!

\* The Comte de Grasse was the first commander-in-chief of a French fleet or army, who had been prisoner in England since the reign of Queen Anne, when Marshal Tallard was taken by the Duke of Marlborough, and confined to the town and environs of Nottingham.

The Comte de Grasse landed at Portsmouth on the 1st of August, where he was received with every demonstration of respect and sympathy for his misfortune, and was splendidly entertained at the George Hotel, by Sir Peter Parker, by whose mother, on his Excellency's arrival in London, he was most hospitably received and treated.

At the British court, and by the British people, when seen in public, his Excellency was treated with the attention and distinction due to his great merits. On his return to France, he was disgraced by his court, and in the gardens of the Tuileries, his life was nearly sacrificed to the fury of an exasperated mob.

‘ De Grasse had sent me a message that  
‘ he could not meet me in March, but that he  
‘ certainly would attack us in April. He did  
‘ not keep his promise, for I attacked him.  
‘ In the first day’s action, when the Formi-  
‘ dable came abreast of the Ville de Paris, I  
‘ ordered the main top sail to be laid aback.

‘ De Grasse, who was about three miles to  
‘ windward, did not accept the challenge, but  
‘ kept his wind, and did not fire one shot the  
‘ whole day. It is inconceivable what con-  
‘ cern he expressed during the two days he  
‘ remained on board the Formidable, where  
‘ every thing was made as agreeable as  
‘ possible to him, till he returned to the Ville  
‘ de Paris. I discovered that it was all on  
‘ account of his money, to the value of about  
‘ £5000, which he soon made me acquainted  
‘ with. My answer was, that every thing that  
‘ he, as a man of honour, could call his own,  
‘ was sacred, and at his own disposal, but that  
‘ all public money belonged to the captors ;  
‘ that English officers never plundered their  
‘ captives, nor should the lowest sailor be-  
‘ longing to them lose even a shoe. This set  
‘ his heart at ease. His money is in his own

‘ possession, and the King’s money, about  
‘ £25,000, will soon be divided amongst my  
‘ ships, when the *Namur*, who has it on board,  
‘ comes into port. My share shall be sent to  
‘ you, but I want to intercept the Spaniards,  
‘ one ship of whom has a million on board.

‘ I have long had a great inclination for  
‘ Southwick. I could wish it was taken, and  
‘ I shall write to Thistlewaite, the gentleman  
‘ with a hard name, to let me have it imme-  
‘ diately, for though I am not yet coming  
‘ home, I should like to have a place to go  
‘ to on my arrival, and where all my equipage  
‘ may be sent\*.

‘ Do not let people imagine I am coming  
‘ home. It may offend where I would not  
‘ have it, even by report.

‘ I have been here seven days, and have  
‘ not set my foot on shore, for I hate being  
‘ pestered with addresses, &c. &c. I will, if  
‘ possible, write a few lines to my dear girls.  
‘ My best love attends them. Adieu.

‘ P. S. I send you a song made by a com-

\* Instead of Southwick, the well known residence of Purbrook, near Portsmouth, was taken for Lord Rodney prior to his arrival in England.

‘ mon seaman. He must be a gentleman’s  
‘ son. I have ordered it to be inquired  
‘ into.’

---

When the news of the great and decisive battle of the 12th of April arrived in England, it was hailed by the nation with an unanimous and almost frantic joy ; and the name of Rodney resounded from one end of the kingdom to the other ; for the people, dispirited by the successes of the enemy in former years, could scarcely divest themselves of a fear that they should be repeated, and that their fleet would continue in effect to ride triumphant on those seas by their extreme and too successful exertion in preventing the British admiral from fully closing with, and bringing them to a decisive action ; and nothing could exceed their indignation when they were informed that measures had been taken by the new administration, who had been his opposers and accusers, not to say revilers, in the St. Eustatia controversy, to

deprive their favourite admiral of his command on that station, where for two whole years he had been toiling with unwearied zeal, amid dangers, difficulties, and disappointments, beyond description disheartening, to uphold the honour of his country, and to restore the British flag to the supremacy of the ocean.

This grand victory revived Britannia's drooping spirits, roused her half expiring energies, and Rodney, having taught her sons how to *break the line*, she, from that moment, resumed the empire of the seas, of which she has ever since held the sceptre, notwithstanding the long continued efforts of the other powers of Europe, headed by their *Great Ruler*, to dispossess her of it.

With respect to the grand manœuvre of *breaking the enemy's line*, as practised by Sir George on this occasion, little was intended to be said in this work, as the long canvassed question, whether Sir George Rodney had, prior to his departure from England in the winter of 1781-2, ever seen Mr. Clerk of Elgin's '*Essay on Naval Tactics*,' or been made

acquainted with its remarks relative to breaking the line, has been completely negatived, and for ever set at rest.

A publication, however, having recently made its appearance, written by a scientific and highly distinguished officer\*, wherein it has been endeavoured to be proved, although the claim has been suffered to lie dormant for nearly eight and thirty years, that in the above mentioned memorable engagement, not Sir George Rodney, but Sir Charles Douglas, the captain of his fleet, *'was the original suggester of this decisive manœuvre†,'*

\* 'Statement of Important Facts, supported by authentic Documents, relating to the Operation of breaking the Line, as practised for the first time in the celebrated battle of the 12th of April, 1782. By Major-General Sir Howard Douglas.'

† The extract from Comte de Guichen's letter to his court, which is inserted in a succeeding part of the work, appears at once to decide the question concerning the claim of Sir Charles Douglas. With the exception of the expression 'breaking the line,' De Guichen positively states, that the English Admiral not only contemplated, but made the attempt, and *had actually succeeded in passing through his line, and doubling one of his ships.*

At that time Sir Charles Douglas was not serving in the fleet. The captain of the Sandwich was Captain Young, a highly brave and intelligent officer, to whom therefore the credit of the suggestion, if not due to the Admiral himself, may be as justly ascribed in this action of the 17th of April, 1780, as to the captain of the fleet in the succeeding action of the 12th of April, 1782.

But if it were necessary to adduce any further evidence to prove

the Editor would have considered it his bounden duty not to have suffered this *statement*.

that for a long time antecedent to the 12th of April, 1782, not only Sir George Rodney meditated, but in reality executed, the manœuvre in question, the following extracts from Count de Guichen's own despatches, from Admiral Ekins's and Mr. Ralfe's publications, will, it is presumed, be sufficient for this purpose.

'At half past one, P.M.' says De Guichen, 'the action began between our van and their rear. The main of the enemy was yet at a distance, and it was not till half-an-hour more that the ships next a-head of Admiral Rodney began to fire on the Couronne, in which Count de Guichen was. The French General hoped the English Admiral would meet him in the line, but he always kept astern of the Couronne, which made the Comte de Guichen imagine his design was to *cut off the French rear-guard*. In effect, the English Admiral *manœuvred so as to execute the plan*, and attempted to pass through a great vacancy which the great yawing of the Actionnaire, of 64 guns, left in our line, and had already doubled one of our ships, when the Comte de Guichen made signal for the rear to tack with the wind astern, and came up at the same moment to cut off himself the English line, but Admiral Rodney did not give him time, and hastened to get back to his station as soon as he saw Comte de Guichen come up to attack him. The French General did the same, and hauled down the signal for the fleet to tack.'

Mr. Ralfe says, in allusion to this part of the action, 'notwithstanding this disparity of force, Sir George maintained the unequal conflict for an hour-and-a-half, when the French Admiral bore away. *Their line was broken*—and, to use the words of Sir George, "they might be said to be completely beaten."'

In 'Mackenzie's Naval and Military Register,' is the following note with reference to Sir George Rodney's three battles, of the 17th of April, and the 15th and 19th of May, 1780:—

to go out into the world unanswered, had not the lance been taken up by an abler champion.

‘ These actions were indecisive; no capture made on either side. In the first action Sir George Rodney *broke the enemy’s line.*’

It was not, however, in this engagement of the 17th of April alone that Sir George manifested his acquaintance with the theory of breaking the enemy’s line, for in his preceding action with Don Juan de Langara, of the 16th of January, he made such demonstrations, as clearly proved that he had decided to attempt the manœuvre.

‘ It seems the enemy was directly to leeward of the British fleet. The day was far advanced, (in the month of January) and a dangerous coast to run upon, having a port to receive the Spanish ships.

‘ Under these circumstances, we cannot sufficiently admire the spirit and professional skill shewn by the British Admiral, and his fleet. The superiority of his force was little, compared to the otherwise discouraging position in which he found himself—sufficient to have appalled many a manly heart less courageous than his, but he, like Sir Edward Hawke, never considered the “perils of a lee shore,” until he had effected all he could in the capture and destruction of the enemy.

‘ We are likewise to observe, that finding the enemy were first disposed to form in line of battle, it *was the intention of Sir George Rodney to have passed through it, and engage to leeward,* the better to prevent their escape.

‘ The result shews what may be expected from a happy union of skill, judgment, and intrepidity upon similar occasions.

‘ This is remarkable, from being the first instance in latter times of a *decided intention to break through the enemy’s line, and engage him to leeward.*—*Vide Ekins’s Naval Battles.*

pion (whose services are the more acceptable, as being tendered upon public grounds) in an article of a periodical work of high character\* lately published; and it must be confessed, that the reputation of the gallant Admiral could not have been committed to more powerful hands. To this article therefore, written as it is, in the very laudable spirit of candour, fairness, and good-temper, but at too great length for insertion here, the Editor is desirous to refer the reader; the concluding paragraph of it alone being submitted for his perusal; first premising however, in the words of the same writer, that 'it is a monstrous principle that the name of an old and gallant officer, who "has done the state some service," who in fact had the good fortune of doing more than has fallen to the lot of ninety-nine in the hundred of his brother officers of the same rank, that stand, or have stood on the list, should be subject, after a lapse of half a century, when he and all his contemporaries are no more, to be

\* The Eighty-third number of the Quarterly Review.

‘arraigned and brought to trial before the  
‘public tribunal, when the means are not to  
‘be procured, whereby a sentence of acquittal  
‘or condemnation can be satisfactorily pro-  
‘nounced.’

The paragraph is as follows :—

‘As to Rodney, the reputation of such a  
‘man is public property, and as such will not  
‘want abler defenders than ourselves, who  
‘have taken up the case solely upon this  
‘ground. His family, we think, may in the  
‘mean time rest satisfied that some better  
‘proof must be adduced before such state-  
‘ments as those now brought forward by  
‘Sir Howard Douglas will affix any stain to  
‘the character of so brave and distinguished  
‘an officer, who fought four general actions  
‘as commander-in-chief, and took three ad-  
‘mirals of the enemy from the fleets of three  
‘of the most powerful nations of his time,  
‘one French, one Dutch, and one Spanish ;  
‘and who, it might be added, took from  
‘them in the space of two years twelve sail of  
‘the line and destroyed five more, having thus  
‘had the singular honour of depriving the com-  
‘mon enemy of seventeen out of the twenty-

‘ one line-of-battle ships which they lost during  
‘ this war. Let them console themselves with  
‘ the reflection, humiliating as it is, that man-  
‘ kind are but too prone to endeavour to pull  
‘ down to a lower level every man whose deeds  
‘ stand pre-eminently conspicuous. Let them  
‘ recollect that the victories of Marlborough  
‘ were ascribed to Cadogan, of Blucher to  
‘ Gneisenau, and of Wellington to Murray.  
‘ No wonder then that the subordinate cha-  
‘ racters of the fleet which conquered De  
‘ Grasse should have indulged in such theories  
‘ as were rife at the lower end of almost every  
‘ mess table through the Peninsular cam-  
‘ paigns; and that with midshipmen of thir-  
‘ teen, however sagacious observers of man-  
‘ kind—however deep in naval tactics, and  
‘ however accurately acquainted with the ha-  
‘ bits of order and subordination practised in  
‘ his Majesty’s naval service, it should have  
‘ been considered as quite certain that Rod-  
‘ ney would be nobody without his Douglas.  
‘ Nelson and Buonaparte, if we may be al-  
‘ lowed to associate two such names, (and a  
‘ parallel in the manner of Plutarch might be  
‘ drawn,) are perhaps the only two in modern

‘ times who have had no other shadows than  
‘ their own, so true is it, that

“ Envy doth merit as its shade pursue,

“ And, like the shadow, proves the substance true.

‘ Rodney’s character, both public and private,  
‘ though it did not escape calumny, passed  
‘ successfully through the ordeal, and we have  
‘ no doubt that the laurels which have flou-  
‘ rished on his tomb for eight and thirty  
‘ years\* will stand a more severe gale than a  
‘ mere transient breeze, which, though it may  
‘ just ruffle their leaves, will pass away with-  
‘ out leaving the slightest blight behind.’

The following extract from the Memoirs of the celebrated writer, Richard Cumberland, affords as strong testimony as can be adduced, that Sir George Rodney not only pre-conceived the manœuvre of breaking the line long before he put it in execution, but that his practical adoption of it on the 12th of April was the suggestion of his own mind, and not that of any other person whatever.

‘ It happened to me,’ says Mr. Cumberland, ‘ to be present and sitting next to Ad-

\* Lord Rodney died in May, 1792.

‘ miral Rodney at table, when the thought  
‘ seemed first to occur to him of breaking the  
‘ French line by passing through it in the  
‘ heat of action. It was at Lord George Ger-  
‘ maine’s house at Stonelend, after dinner,  
‘ when, having asked a number of questions  
‘ about manœuvring of columns and the  
‘ effect of charging with them in a line of in-  
‘ fantry, he proceeded to arrange a parcel of  
‘ cherry stones, which he had collected from  
‘ the table, and forming them as two fleets,  
‘ drawn up and opposed to each other, he at  
‘ once arrested our attention, which had not  
‘ been very generally engaged by his pre-  
‘ paratory inquiries, by declaring he was de-  
‘ termined so to pierce the enemy’s line of  
‘ battle, (arranging his manœuvre at the same  
‘ time on the table,) if ever it was his fortune  
‘ to bring them to action.

‘ I dare say this passed with some as mere  
‘ rhapsody, and all seemed to regard it as a  
‘ very perilous and doubtful experiment; but  
‘ landsmen’s doubts and difficulties made  
‘ no impression on the Admiral, who having  
‘ seized the idea, held it fast, and in his eager  
‘ animated way, went on manœuvring his

‘ cherry stones, and throwing the enemy’s  
‘ representatives into such utter confusion,  
‘ that already in possession of that victory in  
‘ imagination, which in reality he lived to  
‘ gain, he concluded his process by swearing  
‘ he would lay the French admiral’s flag at  
‘ his sovereign’s feet—a promise which he  
‘ actually pledged to his Majesty in his closet,  
‘ and faithfully and gloriously performed.

‘ That he carried this projected manœuvre  
‘ into operation, and that the effect of it was  
‘ successfully decisive, all the world knows.  
‘ My friend, Sir Charles Douglas, captain of  
‘ the fleet, confessed to me that he himself  
‘ had been adverse to the experiment, and, in  
‘ discussing it with the Admiral, had stated  
‘ his objections: to these he got no other  
‘ answer but that “his counsel was not called  
‘ “ for: he required obedience only—he did  
‘ “ not want advice.” Sir Charles also told  
‘ me, that whilst this project was in operation  
‘ (the battle then raging), his own attention  
‘ being occupied by the gallant defence made  
‘ by the Glorieux against the ships that were  
‘ pouring their fire into her, upon his crying

out, "Behold, Sir George, the Greeks and  
"Trojans contending for the body of Patro-  
"clus!" the Admiral, then pacing the deck  
"in great agitation, finding the experiment of  
"the manœuvre, which, in the instance of one  
"ship, had unavoidably miscarried, peevishly  
"exclaimed, "D—n the Greeks, and d—n  
"the Trojans! I have other things to think  
"of." When, in a few minutes after, the  
"supporting ship having led through the  
"French line in a gallant style, turning with  
"a smile of joy to Sir Charles Douglas, he  
"cried out, "Now, my dear friend, I am at  
"the service of your Greeks and Trojans,  
"and the whole of Homer's Iliad, or as  
"much of it as you please; for the enemy  
"is in confusion, and our victory is secure."

"This anecdote, correctly as I relate it, I  
"had from that gallant officer, Sir Charles  
"Douglas, untimely lost to his country, *whose*  
"candour scorned to rob his Admiral of one leaf  
"of his laurels; and who, disclaiming all share  
"in this manœuvre, nay, confessing he had  
"objected to it, did, in the most pointed and  
"decided terms, again and again repeat his ho-

‘ *nourable attestations* of the courage and conduct of his commanding officer on that memorable day.’

In confirmation of the concluding paragraph of the foregoing anecdote, the additional extract of a letter from Sir Gilbert Blane to the Editor, dated 28th November, 1829, is here submitted.

‘ Sir Charles Douglas always, in so far as I ever heard him speak on the subject, rejected all compliments to himself at the expense of Lord Rodney. This is, perhaps, imprinted on my memory the deeper from what occurred after dinner one day at my house, when one of the company complimented Sir Charles on the superior share he had in the great victory. Sir Charles answered that he would accept of no compliment at the expense of Lord Rodney; and added the words I allude to, namely, “to tell the person who told him so to keep his breath to cool his porridge.”’

‘ I believe, nevertheless, if Lord Rodney were now alive, he would have no hesitation

‘ in saying that it was highly fortunate for  
‘ him to have had about him an officer so  
‘ gallant, intelligent, and energetic; and which  
‘ it is conceivable he might do, without any  
‘ disparagement of his own merits.’

---

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Hertford Street, May 26th, 1782.

‘ I told you last year that I was at a loss to  
‘ find words to congratulate you upon your  
‘ repeated successes, and I perceive that you  
‘ are determined to lay me under fresh diffi-  
‘ culties upon that subject. However, I hope  
‘ to have a public opportunity of mentioning  
‘ what I think of your merit, and of the ser-  
‘ vices you have done your country; and I  
‘ will refer you to what you hear of my lan-  
‘ guage in Parliament concerning you, which  
‘ will be the best test of my sentiments upon  
‘ your late and former glorious achievements.

‘ I need not speak my opinion, or that of  
‘ the nation, upon the very extraordinary mea-  
‘ sure of your recall. I believe those who have

‘ done it repent most heartily of the measure,  
‘ but they know not how to retract, as Mr.  
‘ Pigot had sailed before their express to  
‘ Plymouth to stop him could reach that port.  
‘ I have been informed that such an express  
‘ was sent an hour or two after Lord Cranstoun  
‘ arrived with the account of your victory\*.

‘ I cannot help thinking that the Adminis-  
‘ tration will be so pelted in Parliament, and  
‘ in the papers, for having superseded you,  
‘ that they will be forced to revoke their mea-  
‘ sure; but, whatever happens in that respect,  
‘ I am sure that your being recalled in the  
‘ height of your glory will be the most fortu-  
‘ nate event that ever happened to any one;  
‘ for you will retire from service in the mo-  
‘ ment that your reputation is at the highest,

\* Extract of a letter from Plymouth, May 19th, 1782:—‘ At  
‘ two P.M. arrived at Lord Shuldhams office a King’s messenger  
‘ from the Admiralty, in twenty-eight hours, to stop Admiral  
‘ Pigot. He also brought the glorious intelligence of the total  
‘ and glorious defeat of the French fleet in the West Indies by Sir  
‘ George Rodney. The joy in every person’s countenance on this  
‘ occasion is better felt than expressed. The French officers who  
‘ were going home in a cartel could not conceive what the bustle  
‘ was occasioned by; and when acquainted with the news, shrugged  
‘ up their shoulders, and, like true Frenchmen, said “ it was im-  
‘ possible that the whole British fleet could take the Ville de  
‘ “ Paris.” ’

‘ and, by that means, you will put it out of  
‘ the chance of war, or sinister events, to  
‘ lower your credit.

‘ As to myself, you may be assured, that in  
‘ whatever situation you or I may hereafter  
‘ be, you will always find me invariable in my  
‘ attachment to you, and ready to prove my-  
‘ self, on all occasions, your firmest advocate  
‘ and most sincere friend.’

---

‘ FROM MISS RODNEY.

‘ London, May 27th, 1782.

‘ It is impossible to express how very happy  
‘ the late good news has made us all. We  
‘ are almost out of our senses with excessive  
‘ joy; so is all London, and, indeed, all Eng-  
‘ land. Everybody thinks it is impossible to  
‘ do too much for you. Never was so glorious  
‘ a battle fought.

‘ Lord Cranstoun and Captain Byron ar-  
‘ rived in town on the 18th instant, at two in  
‘ the morning. We did not hear the news till  
‘ eight o’clock, when mamma had a note from

‘ Lord Keppel, and another from Mr. Stephens, to acquaint her with it. We did not get our letters till ten ; and very soon after, Captain Byron came. In a very little time after, all London was in an uproar ; the whole town was illuminated that night : we were at the play. When we went in, the whole house testified, by their claps and huzzas, the joy they felt at the news, and their love for you ; their acclamations lasted for, I am sure, five minutes. You may judge how happy we were.

‘ The day before yesterday Captain Courtenay arrived. He fell in with Sir James Wallace on his passage home, who gave him the account of Sir Samuel Hood’s having taken two line-of-battle ships and a frigate. I fancy it is destined we are to hear good news every Saturday.

‘ And now let me return you a thousand thanks for your kindness in writing to Henny and me when you were so hurried. We hope soon to have the happiness of seeing you, till when I remain

‘ Your affectionate daughter,

‘ J. R.’

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Hertford Street, June 1st, 1782.

‘ My dear Lord,

‘ You may be assured that I have great  
 ‘ pleasure in writing to you under that deno-  
 ‘ mination, though, as I have told you in my  
 ‘ letter of the 30th past, I do not think that  
 ‘ the honours conferred upon you are in any  
 ‘ degree commensurate with your merit. I  
 ‘ think the torrent is now so high and so de-  
 ‘ servedly in your favour, that nothing can be  
 ‘ refused you ; and I understand that Mr. Fox  
 ‘ was forced to say, in the debate on Thursday  
 ‘ last, that if any of your family would say  
 ‘ you wished for an earldom, he should have  
 ‘ no objection to it\*.

‘ My friend Sir Francis Basset has given  
 ‘ notice, that he will on Wednesday next move

\* ‘ My own ancestor,’ observed Lord Sandwich, ‘ had, for his  
 ‘ services, been made an Earl, and Master of the Wardrobe for  
 ‘ three lives ; and surely what Sir George Rodney had done at  
 ‘ least merited an earldom, with an annuity of two or three thou-  
 ‘ sand pounds a year to be annexed to it. The last action alone of  
 ‘ Sir George deserved so much.’—*Vide Debate in the House of  
 Lords, 27th May, 1782.*

‘ for an income being settled on your peerage,  
‘ upon the ground of what I started in the  
‘ House of Lords : possibly that question may  
‘ be carried; but if not, be assured, that if on  
‘ the receipt of the news of your recall, you  
‘ press for the earldom, and the income an-  
‘ nexed to your title, you will be sure of  
‘ success.

‘ Accept this hint as it is meant, to prove  
‘ the truth and regard with which I am,

‘ Your most sincere friend,

‘ S.

‘ P. S. I shall be glad to hear whether the  
‘ letter I wrote to congratulate you on your  
‘ victory, through the channel of the Admi-  
‘ ralty, and one of the 30th ultimo, by the  
‘ packet, inclosing a Morning Chronicle, are  
‘ come to your hands.’

---

On the 22d of May, the thanks of both Houses of Parliament were voted to Sir George Rodney, his officers and seamen, 'for their 'able and gallant conduct in the late most 'brilliant and decisive victory obtained over 'the French fleet in the West Indies,' and on the 19th of June, his Majesty was pleased to create him a peer of Great Britain.

For the better support of this dignity, on the motion of Sir Francis Bassett\*, the House of Commons voted him a pension of 2000*l*. This pension was, in the year 1793, settled on the title for ever, and transferred to the English establishment; and in 1806 a pension of 1000*l*. per annum, Irish, was granted to his grandson for his life, the present Lord, on the motion of Earl Grenville, who on this occasion paid

\* On the 27th of June, 1782, Sir Francis Bassett moved in the House of Commons, 'that an humble address be presented to his Majesty, humbly desiring that his Majesty will be graciously 'pleased to make such a lasting provision for Lord Rodney and 'his family, as his Majesty in his wisdom and liberality shall think 'fit, as a mark of the sense the nation entertains of the great and 'glorious services performed by that most gallant officer, and to 'assure his Majesty that this house will make good the same.'

the following handsome tribute to the memory of this distinguished admiral.

His Lordship observed, ‘That this proposal  
‘ was no encroachment upon the rigid prin-  
‘ ciples of public economy which this country,  
‘ under the present circumstances, was bound  
‘ to observe. On the contrary, it was of the  
‘ nature and essence of all public economy,  
‘ that it should never obstruct, but, on the  
‘ contrary, favour and promote the remunera-  
‘ tion of all vigorous and important services  
‘ rendered the country.

‘ Of that description were the services ren-  
‘ dered to this country on various occasions  
‘ by the illustrious Lord Rodney, more par-  
‘ ticularly on the memorable day of the 12th  
‘ of April, which none of our subsequent naval  
‘ triumphs could eclipse.

‘ He had also to observe, that when the dis-  
‘ tinction of nobility was conferred upon any  
‘ man for such services, it could never be con-  
‘ ferred on better grounds. Such pecuniary  
‘ remuneration should accompany it, as would  
‘ enable the person holding that rank to sup-  
‘ port it with dignity and splendour. We  
‘ should venerate the memory and the services

‘ of great men in their immediate descendants, and most remote posterity.

*Et nati natorum, et qui nascentur ab illis.*

‘ England expected that on such trying occasions every man should do his duty; every man had a right to expect that when he had done his duty, England would be found to do hers.’

The concluding part of Sir George Rodney’s letter to the Speaker of the House of Commons, on receiving the thanks of that assembly, was expressed with singular modesty and neatness of language.

‘ To fulfil the wishes, and execute the commands of my sovereign,’ said he, ‘ was my duty; to command a fleet so well appointed both in officers and men, was my good fortune; as by their undaunted spirit and valour, under divine Providence, the glory of that day was acquired.’

---

## ' FROM LADY RODNEY.

' London, June, 1782.

' My dear Lord,

' Let me congratulate you on that title,  
' though with the degree of it I am not quite  
' satisfied, because the nation is not.

' Pray read with attention the Morning  
' Chronicles of the 23d, 28th, and 31st of  
' May, as they contain all the debates con-  
' cerning you. On Wednesday Sir Francis  
' Bassett will bring on his motion for two  
' thousand a year, to enable you to support  
' your title. Your old friend, ——, seems  
' to be the most inveterate enemy you have ;  
' but even he says, that if you are not satis-  
' fied, his voice shall be in favour of your  
' receiving higher honours. Nothing could  
' be stronger than Lord Sandwich's speech.  
' His ancestor, he said, was a commoner, was  
' made immediately and at once an Earl for  
' his services, also master of the wardrobe,  
' and had a pension granted his family for  
' ever, of four thousand a year. He begs me  
' to inclose a letter for you. I was so unwell

‘ that it was not in my power to attend the  
‘ drawing-room last week, but I sent to Lord  
‘ Aylesbury, who is chamberlain, to request  
‘ him to make my excuses for not paying my  
‘ duty to their Majesties on the distinction  
‘ they had conferred on you, relying upon his  
‘ goodness to put it in the proper terms, as I  
‘ did not understand the etiquette necessary  
‘ on such an occasion. I received a very  
‘ polite answer from his Lordship, congra-  
‘ tulating us sincerely, and assuring me that  
‘ he would take an early opportunity of  
‘ explaining to their Majesties the cause of  
‘ my non-appearance at court.

‘ The girls are much better, but this dis-  
‘ order has been so severe, and so universal,  
‘ that the public places have been obliged to  
‘ be shut up. Our weather is so cold and  
‘ rainy, that it seems like December. I have  
‘ nothing further to say, than that you en-  
‘ tirely possess the hearts and affections of  
‘ the English nation. Believe me ever,

‘ &c. &c. &c.

‘ H. R.

*Sir GEORGE RODNEY'S Official Correspondence*  
*continued.*

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Port Royal,

‘ June 26th, 1782.

‘ Sir,

‘ I must desire you will please to acquaint their Lordships, that during my sickness, every diligence possible has been used by Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood in refitting the fleet in general, which had received much more damage than was at first imagined; and it has been a most arduous task to refit them, owing to the want of artificers, and the great inconveniences of the places where the stores are deposited, which occasions very great delay and loss of time.

‘ When twelve sail of the line were ready, I detached them under the command of Rear-Admiral Drake, in order to join Rear-Admiral Rowley on the coast of Hispaniola, and with a view to cut off the communication between Cape François and Port au Prince,

‘ at which place I had received information  
‘ that five sail of French, and two of Spanish  
‘ ships of the line were arrived, in order to  
‘ convoy the trade from that port to Cape  
‘ François, in attempting which I flattered  
‘ myself Mr. Rowley would have been able  
‘ to have intercepted them; but since the  
‘ sailing of the squadron under Rear-Admiral  
‘ Drake, the winds have continued to blow  
‘ unusually hard for this climate, without the  
‘ least variation day or night, with the addi-  
‘ tion of a strong sea current, and this day  
‘ three of them have been obliged to return  
‘ into port, with their masts dangerously  
‘ sprung.

‘ On the 21st instant, the trade from Eng-  
‘ land arrived under convoy of the Preston,  
‘ by which means a sufficient quantity of  
‘ provisions will be in store for a supply of the  
‘ fleet. I have given directions to complete  
‘ to four months of all species, and for every  
‘ Captain to hold himself in momentary readi-  
‘ ness to proceed to sea; and as the extreme  
‘ bad weather, which has continued for near  
‘ six weeks, has prevented the trading ships  
‘ from taking in their loading, I have consented

‘ to put off the sailing of the convoy till the  
‘ 10th of July, on which day they are to  
‘ leave this port under the protection of the  
‘ whole fleet, who will see them to the wind-  
‘ ward passage, if the weather will permit,  
‘ from whence they will proceed to Great  
‘ Britain, under the convoy of Rear-Admiral  
‘ Graves, in the *Ramillies*\*, the six captured  
‘ French ships of the line, the *Canada*, *Mon-*  
‘ *tagu*, *Resolution*, and several other ships,  
‘ which may be proper to send to Great

\* The fate of this convey was disastrous and lamentable in the extreme. They encountered a dreadful gale of wind on the 17th of September, which continued with unabated violence till the 20th.

The *Ramillies*, seventy-four guns, Admiral Graves's flag-ship, became such a wreck, as to be obliged to be deserted. She was set on fire, and her officers and crew took refuge on board some of the other vessels. The *Centaur*, seventy-four guns, foundered. Her captain, and a few officers and sailors only saved. Two of the prizes, the *Ville de Paris* and the *Glorieux*, went to the bottom with twelve hundred men.

Numbers of the convoy foundered, and most of them lost their masts.

The *Canada* weathered the gale, and got safe to England. The *Hector*, after having been attacked when in a disabled and almost sinking state, by two French frigates, whom she gallantly beat off, became a perfect wreck, and was abandoned. Her brave commander, Captain Bouchier, was desperately wounded, but survived, and was afterward rewarded with the Lieutenant-Governorship of Greenwich Hospital.

‘ Britain to be repaired, but that must depend  
‘ on the force and condition in which I may  
‘ find the enemy, who, from the intelligence  
‘ I have received, and the condition of their  
‘ fleet, will, in my opinion, be under the ne-  
‘ cessity of returning to Europe, from their  
‘ want of stores and masts.

‘ Their Lordships may rely upon my keep-  
‘ ing a watchful eye upon them, and that  
‘ nothing but the absolute safety of Jamaica,  
‘ and the enemy having a great force at St.  
‘ Domingo, shall induce me to suffer his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s fleet under my command, to run the  
‘ risk of being exposed to the hurricane months  
‘ in these seas.

‘ Had the troops expected arrived, Jamaica  
‘ would have been so much out of danger, that  
‘ I could have ventured to have left the island,  
‘ and, proceeding with the fleet under my  
‘ command, have stationed them in such a  
‘ manner out of the range of hurricanes, as  
‘ might have not only awed the whole coast  
‘ of America, but likewise intercepted the  
‘ enemy’s fleet, had they attempted to have  
‘ sailed either for America or Europe; but the  
‘ vast force of troops now at St. Domingo, with

‘ the conjunct fleets, obliges me to be extremely attentive to their motions, to prevent their taking post in any part of Jamaica.

‘ Inclosed, I have the honour to send, for their Lordship’s inspection, the condition of the enemy’s fleet, as taken by Captain Meyerick, of his Majesty’s ship Jason, a very good and intelligent officer, whom I had sent with a flag of truce to the Marquis de Vandrieul, with his nephew, and which intelligence may be depended upon.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Port Royal, July 10th, 1782.

‘ I have received your letter of the 15th of February, acquainting me that you are commanded by the Admiralty to desire I will let them know the establishment of officers and men put upon the vessels named in the margin\*; also the number and nature of their guns: in reply to which, I have the

\* The Rodney, Gros Islet, and Henry.

‘ honour to inform you, that the Rodney brig  
‘ was on the establishment of a sloop of war  
‘ of fourteen guns, and was stationed in the  
‘ River Demerara, for the protection of that  
‘ colony, Essequibo, and Berbice, and was  
‘ one of the vessels captured there at the sur-  
‘ render of the said colonies to the French.

‘ The Gros Islet is an armed schooner, also  
‘ on the establishment of a sloop of war of  
‘ fourteen guns, and employed as a tender in  
‘ the fleet. Both purchased by me.

‘ The Henry was an armed schooner of six  
‘ guns, stationed at Demerara, and captured  
‘ there; purchased by Sir Samuel Hood.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Port Royal,

‘ July 9th, 1782.

‘ Since my despatches of the 26th June, you  
‘ will please to acquaint their Lordships, that  
‘ the squadron of ships I had detached, in  
‘ order to join Rear-Admiral Rowley on the  
‘ coast of St. Domingo, have been compelled

‘ to return into port, most of their masts  
‘ having sprung, owing to the very severe  
‘ weather, unusual in this climate, and strong  
‘ lee currents ; not one ship having been able  
‘ to get to windward on the coast of this  
‘ island even as far as Port Morant.

‘ Mr. Rodney is likewise returned in the  
‘ London, with her foremast so much da-  
‘ maged as to require a new one. Every  
‘ exertion possible has been made to refit the  
‘ squadron ; and I have the pleasure to assure  
‘ their Lordships, that the whole fleet will,  
‘ in a very few days, be in a condition to pro-  
‘ ceed to sea, except the Ajax and Shrews-  
‘ bury, which are in so bad a condition, as to  
‘ require their being hove down before they  
‘ can cross the Atlantic, or proceed to Great  
‘ Britain.

‘ The Shrewsbury’s lower tier of guns I  
‘ have ordered to be carried to England in  
‘ the Ville de Paris, and the Ajax’s lower tier  
‘ to be left on the works of Port Royal, for the  
‘ defence of that town. This will be a great  
‘ ease to these crazy ships on their passage to  
‘ England, and enable them to perform their  
‘ voyage with more security.

‘ Rear-Admiral Sir Samuel Hood, with his  
‘ division, proceeds to sea to-morrow morning;  
‘ Rear-Admiral Rowley, with his division,  
‘ soon after him, and I shall follow myself,  
‘ with the third division and the French cap-  
‘ tured ships of war; and, according as I may  
‘ find, or receive intelligence of the dispo-  
‘ sition and situation of the enemy, I shall  
‘ reinforce the strength of the convoy; or, if  
‘ occasion, proceed with the greatest part of  
‘ the fleet myself for their better protection,  
‘ sending with them to Great Britain such  
‘ ships whose repairs may require their re-  
‘ turn home.

‘ Their Lordships may imagine my concern  
‘ in not having received any despatches from  
‘ Great Britain since sailing from St. Lucie,  
‘ and no orders whatever relative to the great  
‘ and important fleet I have the honour to  
‘ command, whose situation in this climate,  
‘ and so near the hurricane months, they may  
‘ be sure gives me the utmost anxiety. At  
‘ all events I am determined (unless ordered  
‘ to the contrary) that his Majesty and the  
‘ nation shall not run the risk of almost half  
‘ the fleet of Britain experiencing destruction,

‘ but that I shall proceed with the greatest  
‘ part to the coast of America, leaving such a  
‘ force under the command of Rear-Admiral  
‘ Rowley as I may think sufficient, during the  
‘ hurricane months ; directing him, in case  
‘ Jamaica should be in much danger, to de-  
‘ spatch his largest and best-sailing frigates  
‘ with intelligence to me or the commander-  
‘ in-chief for the time being in America, that  
‘ speedy succours may be sent for the pro-  
‘ tection of that important island, and which  
‘ he may be sure of receiving.

‘ I should have been glad to have received  
‘ particular directions relative to my future  
‘ proceedings, and how I was to have acted at  
‘ this important crisis ; but as I have received  
‘ none whatever, I have to hope that the mea-  
‘ sures I have proposed will meet with appro-  
‘ bation, as I have no view whatever but of  
‘ doing my duty to my King and country ac-  
‘ cording to the best of my judgment and  
‘ abilities.’

---

‘ FROM PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ Admiralty-Office, May 1st, 1782.

‘ SIR,

‘ Lord Viscount Keppel having signified  
‘ his Majesty’s pleasure that Hugh Pigot,  
‘ Esq., Admiral of the Blue, be appointed to  
‘ relieve you in the command of his Majesty’s  
‘ ships at Barbadoes and the Leeward Islands,  
‘ I am commanded by my Lords Commis-  
‘ sioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you  
‘ therewith, and that he will immediately pro-  
‘ ceed thither for that purpose in his Ma-  
‘ jesty’s ship the Jupiter.

‘ I have the honour to be,

‘ &c. &c.

‘ P. S.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Formidable*, Port Royal,

‘ July 10th, 1782.

‘ Yesterday Sir Thomas Wallace arrived here  
‘ with his Majesty’s ship *Warrior* and *Flora*  
‘ frigate. On the 5th instant, between Cape  
‘ François and the island of Tortuga, he fell  
‘ in with the combined fleets, consisting of  
‘ twenty-two sail of the line. According to  
‘ the report of an Englishman, taken in a  
‘ Danish vessel that came out of the Cape  
‘ with them, it was given out that they were  
‘ bound to Rhode Island; but by their shap-  
‘ ing their course to leeward of Tortuga, I am  
‘ convinced they were going through the Ba-  
‘ hama passage for the Havannah, more espe-  
‘ cially as they have left six sail at the Cape,  
‘ which, when repaired, are to convoy their  
‘ trade to Europe; and as Admiral Pigot is  
‘ this morning arrived in his Majesty’s ship  
‘ *Jupiter*, to whom I shall resign the com-  
‘ mand of his Majesty’s ships in these seas,  
‘ and purposes to go through the Gulph of  
‘ Florida, it will soon be ascertained, on pass-

‘ing the Havannah, whether the enemy are  
‘arrived there or gone to America.

‘In obedience to their Lordships’ com-  
‘mands, I shall return to Great Britain with  
‘all despatch; and I hope on my arrival,  
‘either at Plymouth or Portsmouth, I shall  
‘meet with their Lordships’ leave, signified  
‘by you, for my going to London.

‘I have the honour to be,

‘With great regard,

‘&c. &c. &c.’

---

In this most ungracious manner was Rodney—the conqueror of De Grasse, the saviour of the West Indies and Jamaica, and the successful champion of his country’s honour, superseded in his command by the new administration in England, who, from the day of their coming into power, namely, the 19th of March till the 1st of May following, had neither honoured him with any notice, nor vouchsafed him any communication whatever, but what was contained in their peremptory mandate—“*to strike his flag, and*

*come home,*" notwithstanding he had so frequently and earnestly intreated them to send him instructions as to the disposal of his fleet during the ensuing hurricane season.

Conduct such as this, so unjust to the gallant individual whom it was meant to humble, was highly discreditable to the new government; but the transaction is upon record, and must ever meet with the reprobation of every real patriot who can appreciate great and glorious deeds, and prefer the interests of his country to the base and contemptible artifices of faction, which dishonour human nature, too often betraying the most malignant and unworthy passions\*.

But it may be alleged, that the new ministry knew nothing of the action of the 12th

\* 'What is it,' says Lord Rodney, in a letter addressed to a friend in 1787, 'What is it that party and faction cannot do? It has undone the greatest of nations; and even England, when at the height of her glory, has felt the unhappy effects of her own internal factions. These lost her America. These compelled her to make an ignominious peace! It was these which put it out of her power to say to France, "*You shall not make a harbour on the coast of the British Channel,*" for if that harbour (meaning Cherbourg) is completed, then the British Channel is no more!'

of April, until it was too late to prevent Admiral Pigot's departure. Be it so; but had they at that moment forgotten (what no Englishman had besides) that Sir George Rodney had, since he first sailed from England, in the winter of 1779-80, captured a valuable Spanish convoy, shortly afterwards defeated and taken prisoner Langara and the greater part of his fleet, relieved Gibraltar and Minorca, and for two successive years, with a far inferior force, (the 12th of April excepted,) with unprecedented and indefatigable zeal and ability, resisted, foiled, and beaten the combined enemies of his country, besides capturing several valuable islands in the West Indies; that, in spite of storms, tempests, and unfavourable seasons, he had constantly kept the sea, with crippled and almost sinking ships, whilst the enemy hid themselves in port; and that, during the greater part of this period, he was enduring tortures from more than one painful malady! Oh, no; these events were too recent and too fresh in every person's mind, to have been then forgotten; nevertheless they sent to supersede him an officer of high character

as a captain, but then unknown to fame as a flag officer, at the very moment when he was proceeding with the fleet under his command, which he had, under every disadvantage, refitted with incredible despatch and diligence, to resume offensive operations against the enemy. But this ill-advised measure, which was evidently intended to disgrace and humiliate him, completely failed in its object; for the stream of popularity, which had long been flowing in Sir George's favour, on the news of his recall broke out into a torrent; and on his arrival in England, he was received with an enthusiasm that knew no bounds, and hailed as the deliverer of his country; and he had the gratification of knowing that, to the latest hour of his life, the name of Rodney, and the memory of his services, were still enshrined in the hearts of all patriotic and loyal Englishmen.

There is reason to believe that Lord Keppel, who succeeded Lord Sandwich in the Admiralty, was strongly opposed to the recall of his friend, Sir George Rodney, and remonstrated in warm terms against the

measure, threatening, if it were persisted in, to resign his new appointment, from which he was solely withheld by the fear of giving umbrage in a certain high quarter.

Lord Rodney having embarked on board his Majesty's ship *Jupiter*, sailed from Port Royal Bay on the 22nd of July, and, after a rough and tempestuous voyage, arrived in Kinsale harbour on the 7th of September, whence he sailed on the 14th for England; but it blowing hard, he was obliged, the day following, to put into Cork harbour. He sailed from thence on the 19th; but the gale still continuing, he steered for the Bristol Channel, and whilst at anchor off the Flat Holme, he addressed to the Admiralty the last letter he ever wrote afloat in the service of his country.

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ *Montagu*, Flat Holme\*, Bristol Channel,

‘ September 21st, 1782.

‘ Sir,—I herewith transmit you, for the inspection of their Lordships, the original sentences and minutes of several courts-martial held at Jamaica since the last were sent home.’

A large, elegant handwritten signature in cursive script, reading 'J. B. Rodney'.

\* The Flat Holme is one of two contiguous islands, situated in the Bristol Channel, about midway between the ports of Cardiff, in Glamorganshire, and Weston, in Somersetshire. They are called the High Holme, and the Flat Holme. On the latter island there is a light-house. They form together a striking and picturesque object from the opposite coasts; but they are seen from no point of view to better advantage than from the high grounds of Ruperra, the present residence of the noble Admiral's grand-daughter, Mrs. Morgan, the lady of Charles, eldest son of Sir Charles Morgan, of Tredegar, in Monmouthshire.

This handsome castellated mansion, the work of Inigo Jones, and noted for its loyal reception of King Charles the First, during the period that his army lay at Cardiff, in 1645, looks directly down

Lord Rodney landed at Bristol on the 15th, amidst the acclamations of an immense multitude, who shewed him every demonstration of respect, gratitude, and admiration \*.

His Lordship left Bristol the following morning †, and crossing the country, joined

upon these islands, commanding, at the same time, a most beautiful and extensive view of the Bristol Channel—of the Somersetshire and Devonshire hills on the one side, and of the Monmouthshire and Glamorganshire on the other.

While contemplating from this elevated spot the Flat Holme Island, with reference to this last official communication of Lord Rodney, how many interesting associations arise in the mind connected with the incident of his sudden appearance and anchoring there in the autumn of 1782!

In musing upon the probable scenes and events which occurred upon this heart-stirring occasion, what a lively picture presents itself to the imagination! Fancy paints in idea a thousand vivid images, which are more easily conceived than described.

\* See Appendix.

† On Lord Rodney's arrival at Bristol, he took up his quarters at the Bush Tavern, where himself and his suite were entertained in the most sumptuous style. The next day, on his Lordship inquiring for his bill, the patriotic landlord replied, 'Your Lordship forgets that you paid it beforehand, on the 12th of April.' Two days afterwards, when the noble admiral had got into his carriage, to be driven to Bath, he begged to be conveyed thither as expeditiously as possible. The person who rode the leaders instantly turned round, and taking out his watch (when his Lordship immediately recognised Mr. Weeks in the dress of a postilion), 'as your Lordship said to the governor of St. Eustatius, on demanding his capitulation, "*In an hour, my Lord, and not a moment longer*;" and Mr. Weeks was as good as his word.

his family at Purbrook, near Portsmouth, the same evening.

Lord Rodney had long felt an anxious desire to acknowledge the obligations he was under to Sir Francis Bassett for his very kind and active exertions in parliament in his behalf; he having, in the month of June, moved in the House of Commons, that a pension of 2000*l.* per annum should be settled upon his Lordship, to enable him to maintain the dignity of his well-earned title.

---

‘ TO SIR FRANCIS BASSETT.

‘ Hertford Street, Oct. 1st, 1782.

‘ I had flattered myself that, on my arrival in  
‘ England, I should have been enabled to  
‘ have made that port where I could imme-  
‘ diately have paid my personal respects to  
‘ you; but the severe equinoctial gales pre-  
‘ vented my arrival at Falmouth or Plymouth,  
‘ and, by obliging me to put into the channel  
‘ of Bristol, deprived me of the heartfelt satis-

‘faction of thanking in person the man to  
‘whom both myself and family must ever  
‘acknowledge the highest obligation.

‘Believe me, Sir, when I most solemnly  
‘assure you that I find myself incapable of  
‘expressing how much I think myself  
‘honoured by the real friendship you have  
‘manifested towards me and my family,—a  
‘debt both myself and my posterity must for  
‘ever acknowledge to be due to Sir Francis  
‘Bassett, and to his descendants.

‘But, Sir, what greatly adds to my honour  
‘in the eyes of the nation, is, that an inde-  
‘pendent member of parliament, personally  
‘unknown to me, should, from motives of  
‘national generosity, endeavour to raise my  
‘family to opulence, in order to support that  
‘dignity bestowed upon it by the best of  
‘sovereigns. This, Sir, is my pride, and must  
‘be that of my posterity, that the national  
‘gift entailed upon them was owing to the  
‘generous efforts of a great and independent  
‘individual.

‘The moment I shall hear of your arrival  
‘in town, I will avail myself of the opportu-

‘ nity of paying my personal respects, and I  
‘ beg you will permit me to assure you that I  
‘ am, with the highest sense of the obligation  
‘ due to you, with real truth and sincerity,

‘ Sir, your faithful,

‘ &c. &c. &c.’

---

Lord Rodney proceeded to London in the end of September, in the anxious hope of meeting with Lord Sandwich, that he might thank him in person for all the friendly services and unremitting kindnesses he had rendered him, both privately and officially, during the whole period of his absence in the service of his country; but he had the mortification to find that Lord Sandwich had gone to Hinchinbroke the day preceding his arrival.

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Hinchinbroke, Oct. 2nd, 1782.

‘ My dear Lord,

‘ I am most exceedingly obliged to you, and  
‘ flattered by your very kind and friendly  
‘ letter, and was much mortified that I was  
‘ obliged to leave London before I had an  
‘ opportunity of congratulating you in person,  
‘ upon the great and repeated services you  
‘ have done your country, and upon the marks  
‘ you have received of the king’s favour,  
‘ which, however, I shall always think greatly  
‘ inadequate to your just pretensions.

‘ I want much to see you, and will not fail  
‘ to endeavour to learn when we can be likely  
‘ to meet, on which subject I can at present  
‘ say nothing precise, as I do not know how  
‘ long I shall be obliged to stay at this place,  
‘ which, however, I do not believe will be more  
‘ than ten days longer. As soon as I return  
‘ to town I will trouble you with another letter,  
‘ in order to know when I may be able to shake

‘ you by the hand, and to assure you that, in  
 ‘ all times and situations, you will find me  
 ‘ unalterably

‘ Your sincere friend.’

---

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Hertford Street, Oct. 16th, 1782.

‘ When I wrote to you the other day it ran in  
 ‘ my head that the King’s accession to the  
 ‘ crown was a gala-day at Court, when every  
 ‘ body that was within reach usually attended;  
 ‘ but I find on inquiry that that day is not  
 ‘ celebrated more than any other, or appear-  
 ‘ ance in the drawing-room expected more  
 ‘ than on a common day; therefore I shall  
 ‘ wait till I hear whether any of your own  
 ‘ business will bring you to town within the  
 ‘ next ten days; for if not, I will contrive  
 ‘ some means of seeing you before I return to  
 ‘ Hinchinbroke.

‘ I am ever,

‘ &c. &c. &c.,

‘ S.’

‘ FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘ Hertford Street, Oct. 28th, 1782.

‘ I thought myself very unlucky in having  
‘ missed you the day after I had the pleasure  
‘ of paying my respects to you ; but as I find  
‘ you have pursued your resolution of retiring  
‘ into the country, I conclude that the state  
‘ of your political business remains just as  
‘ when I saw you.

‘ I have now only to remind you of the  
‘ hopes you gave me that I should have the  
‘ honour of seeing you at Hinchinbroke, where  
‘ we shall have full leisure to talk over the  
‘ affairs of the world, when I flatter myself I  
‘ shall be able to give you some information  
‘ that may be serviceable to you.

‘ I shall set out for Hinchinbroke on Friday  
‘ next, and shall stay there ten days ; you will  
‘ therefore allow me to build upon the flatter-  
‘ ing hopes you gave me that I should see you  
‘ under my roof. The more time you can allot  
‘ to me, the more I shall be obliged to you ;  
‘ and I am very sure that it will raise the

‘spirits of our whole neighbourhood to see a  
‘person among them to whom this kingdom  
‘has more obligations than to any other man  
‘living, I believe I might have said that had  
‘ever lived before.

‘I am,

‘&c. &c. &c.’

---

‘FROM THE EARL OF SANDWICH.

‘Hertford Street, Oct. 29th, 1782.

‘Though I know you to be a man of your  
‘word, I cannot help troubling you with a  
‘second letter, to tell you how much I shall  
‘be mortified unless I have the pleasure of  
‘receiving you at Hinchinbroke before my  
‘return to town.

‘I have this day received a letter from the  
‘Mayor of Huntingdon, which tells me that  
‘the neighbourhood is in the highest expecta-  
‘tion of seeing a person to whom they owe so  
‘much, and it would grieve me exceedingly  
‘if they were disappointed.’

---

The sentiments of esteem and good-will expressed by the noble earl in the foregoing letters were reciprocal on the part of Lord Rodney; and these two distinguished noblemen lived thenceforth in habits of the strictest friendship and regard, until death separated them—the Earl of Sandwich dying on the 30th of April, 1792, and his friend surviving him but twenty-four days.

Not long after Lord Rodney's arrival in England the situation of physician to St. Thomas's Hospital became vacant, when his Lordship, availing himself of the popularity he enjoyed throughout the whole kingdom, immediately addressed a letter to Mr. Belcher, one of the principal persons of that establishment, in behalf of his old friend and companion, Doctor, now Sir Gilbert, Blane, who was immediately, and without hesitation, elected to that important office\*.

\* This was in the year 1783.

‘ TO — BELCHER, ESQ.

‘ I heartily wish that Dr. Gilbert Blane may  
‘ succeed as one of the physicians of St.  
‘ Thomas’s Hospital. His great merit, and  
‘ the gratitude the nation owe him for his  
‘ care, attention, and assiduity, and the pre-  
‘ servation of those of the fleet I commanded,  
‘ proved that care and attention were only  
‘ wanting, and a physician of great abilities,  
‘ to make the climate of the West Indies as  
‘ healthy as that of Europe\*.

‘ Britain owes this proof to Doctor Blane,  
‘ for to his knowledge and attention it was  
‘ owing, that the English fleet was, notwith-  
‘ standing the excessive fatigue and constant

\* The healthy state of Sir George Rodney’s fleet on the 1st of April, 1782, was most extraordinary and unprecedented. In some of the ships there was not a man that could not come to his quarters. The most healthy were either those which had been seasoned to the climate—such as the *Ajax*, in which there was not a single sick man,—or those which had recently arrived from England—such as the *Formidable*, in which there were only two on the sick list.

For some very interesting particulars, contained in a table of the health of this fleet, vide Sir G. BLANE’S *Dissertations on Medical Science*, page 86.

‘ service, in a condition always to attack and  
‘ defeat the public enemy. In my own ship,  
‘ the Formidable, out of nine hundred men,  
‘ not one was buried in six months.

‘ May I beg you will make, with my best  
‘ respects to the Governor, my most earnest  
‘ request in behalf of Doctor Blane.’

---

‘ TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

‘ London, December 15th, 1782.

‘ It is with concern that I am informed by  
‘ Captain Perkins, that the commission I  
‘ gave him for his Majesty’s schooner En-  
‘ deavour has not been confirmed, owing to  
‘ the neglect of my secretary in not having  
‘ sent the letter I signed, and ordered him to  
‘ transmit to the Admiralty Board, with my  
‘ reasons for appointing that officer a master  
‘ and commander.

‘ I must therefore desire you will please to  
‘ represent to their Lordships, that on my  
‘ arrival at Jamaica, I found Mr. Perkins  
‘ lieutenant and commander of the Endeavour

‘schooner—that he bore an excellent character, and had done great service; that I employed him in reconnoitring the enemy’s fleet at Cape François, and to get intelligence, which service he performed greatly to my satisfaction, and afterwards attacked and took a French sloop of war much superior to his own schooner, both in guns and men, and full of French officers, that I thought it my duty, and to stimulate other officers to the like acts of gallantry, to appoint him a master and commander, putting the schooner on the footing of a sloop of war upon the smallest establishment.

‘I beg you will please to lay this statement before their Lordships, and to assure them that I had no other view whatever in this transaction, than the encouraging a brave officer who had so conspicuously done his duty.

‘I am, Sir, with real regard,

‘&c. &c. &c.’

---

Towards the close of this year, Lord Rodney had the infinite gratification of witnessing the happy effects of his long continued exertions, and repeated successes against the combined enemies of his country, who, dispirited by their late losses and disappointments, had now evinced an inclination to open a negociation for a general peace.

The French navy had been so effectually crippled and reduced by the decisive victory of the 12th of April, as to be no longer in a condition to contest with Great Britain the empire of the seas. Spain was completely disabled and disheartened by the signal defeats of their Admirals Langara and Moreno by Rodney and Elliot; and the energies of the Dutch had been so entirely paralysed at the commencement of the war by the blow they received at St. Eustatius, that their exertions in the common cause were comparatively trifling, and they now despaired of reaping any advantage from a continuance of the struggle.

A disposition for a general pacification having accordingly been declared by the belligerent powers, Mr. Fitzherbert, the

British minister at Brussels, was ordered to proceed to Paris, being appointed plenipotentiary to negotiate and conclude a treaty of peace with the ministers of France, Spain, and Holland. Mr. Oswald, a merchant, was likewise despatched to the same place, as commissioner from his Britannic Majesty, to treat with John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, John Jay, and Henry Laurens, who were appointed commissioners on the part of the United States of America for the same purpose.

The preliminaries of a peace, so welcome and acceptable to all the contending powers; were signed on the 20th of January, 1783. On this peace, however, Lord North's famous motion of disapprobation was brought into the House of Commons, and in consequence of his Lordship's coalition with Mr. Fox, a change of administration took place, Lord North and Mr. Fox becoming joint secretaries of state; but its existence was of short duration, for Mr. Fox's introduction of his East India Bill produced its downfall on the 9th of December following. Lord Rodney's friends then came into power, and his Majesty com-

mitted the helm of state to the hands of Mr. Pitt, which he continued to direct, with little intermission, until the day of his death—the 23d of January, 1806.

In the year 1787, Lord Rodney made a tender of his services to his Majesty, in a letter addressed to Mr. Pitt.

---

‘ TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM PITT.

‘ Bath, September 27th, 1787.

‘ As a fit of the gout prevents my appearance  
‘ in the Royal presence, and as I have ever  
‘ looked upon it as the duty of every military  
‘ officer to tender his service, and implicitly  
‘ obey the commands of his Sovereign, when  
‘ signified by his ministers, it more particu-  
‘ larly behoves me, who have received such  
‘ conspicuous marks of his royal goodness, to  
‘ request, Sir, that you will be so obliging to  
‘ lay me at his royal feet, and to assure him  
‘ that neither age nor infirmities shall ever  
‘ make me decline obeying his royal com-  
‘ mands, whenever he shall think my service

‘ may be advantageous to himself or the  
‘ State.

‘ I have the honour to be, with truth and  
‘ sincerity, and the highest respect,

‘ Sir, &c. &c. &c.,

‘ G. B. R.’

---

‘ FROM THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM  
‘ PITT.

‘ Downing Street,  
‘ November 3rd, 1787.

‘ I am much ashamed at having omitted, in  
‘ the hurry and multiplicity of business, to  
‘ acknowledge the letter which your Lordship  
‘ honoured me with some time since. I did  
‘ not, however, fail to lay the contents before  
‘ his Majesty, who received in the most gra-  
‘ cious manner this fresh proof of your  
‘ Lordship’s continued zeal for his Majesty’s  
‘ service, which has on so many occasions had  
‘ the benefit of your Lordship’s distinguished  
‘ and successful exertions.

‘ Allow me to add the assurances of the

‘ respect and regard with which I have the  
‘ honour to be, my Lord,

‘ Your Lordship’s most obedient  
‘ and faithful servant,



---

From the period of Lord Rodney’s return home, in 1782, he lived principally in retirement with his family in the country, taking little part in politics until the session of parliament in the winter of 1788-9, when his Lordship, in conjunction with their Royal Highnesses the late Duke of York and the Duke of Clarence, and other noble peers, signed the protest against the resolutions of the Lords and Commons, presented to the Prince of Wales on the 30th of January, 1789, which resolutions had for their object the limitation of the powers to be granted him for the administration of the Regency on that most calamitous occasion.

‘ TO THE EARL OF CHATHAM.

‘ London, March 18th, 1789.

‘ My son, Captain Rodney\*, who had the  
‘ honour of waiting upon you yesterday, and  
‘ to whom you had been so obliging to pro-  
‘ mise a guardship at Portsmouth, informs me  
‘ that he is likely to be deprived of that fa-  
‘ vour, owing to the part I have lately taken  
‘ in parliament by supporting the royal au-  
‘ thority, which I thought was in danger, but  
‘ thank God, is again restored with the health  
‘ of the king, which I hope he will long con-  
‘ tinue to enjoy, and England never feel again  
‘ the dreadful crisis she lately experienced.

‘ I was bred, my Lord, a royalist. My  
‘ heart and my family are firmly attached to  
‘ the house of Hanover and the constitution of  
‘ the State as settled at the revolution. I  
‘ have ever endeavoured to prove myself a

\* It is proper to state, that Captain John Rodney was appointed to the Quebec frigate on the 2d of October, 1790, and to the ~~America~~ fifty-gun ship on the 30th of April, 1793.

‘ faithful servant to the King and State, and  
‘ I may venture to call upon your Lordship to  
‘ prove, that when entrusted with high autho-  
‘ rity, I did not suffer my mind to be warped  
‘ by party prejudices; and though I then  
‘ knew that your Lordship and all your con-  
‘ nexions were in strong opposition to Admi-  
‘ nistration, I risked the resentment of that  
‘ Administration by promoting your brother  
‘ (the son of that great man whose memory  
‘ will ever be dear to this country) to a com-  
‘ mand, and was on the point of adding  
‘ thereto by a post ship, when his death de-  
‘ prived me of the pleasure of rewarding him  
‘ agreeably to his merits.

‘ Could I then, my Lord, have imagined,  
‘ that on a future day my conduct in parlia-  
‘ ment upon a point the most interesting  
‘ to the nation, and upon which the greatest  
‘ men of the kingdom were divided in opinion,  
‘ should be made an object of resentment  
‘ against me or any of my family, and by that  
‘ very great minister’s eldest son?

‘ I have, my Lord, always endeavoured to  
‘ show you every mark of my friendship,

‘ and am sorry you have withdrawn your’s  
‘ from me.

‘ I have the honour to be,

‘ Your Lordship’s

‘ Most obedient,

‘ &c., &c., &c.,

‘ G. B. R.’

---

Upon the circumstance alluded to in the preceding letter, the Editor will offer no comment. Unacquainted as he is with the nice machinery and secret springs of politics, he feels himself incompetent to the task of reasoning upon so critical and delicate a subject as the inquiry which naturally here presents itself, viz., whether the withholding employment (which too had been previously promised him) from a son of Rodney—a son who had performed his duty zealously and gallantly under his father’s flag during the late war, was a justifiable measure on the part of administration?

He will therefore content himself with citing the opinions of the immortal Nelson on that most important question, as to ‘ what

‘claims the descendants of eminent and distinguished commanders had upon their country’s favour and protection.’

That great admiral’s biographer, in the most interesting work ever presented to the public, thus expresses himself:—

‘The love which he (Nelson) bore the navy made him promote the interests, and honour the memory of all who had added to its glories. “The near relations of brother officers,” he said, “he considered as legacies to the service.” Upon mention being made to him of a son of Rodney, by the Duke of Clarence, his reply was: “I agree with your Royal Highness most entirely, *that the son of a Rodney ought to be the protege of every person in the kingdom,* and particularly of the sea officers. Had I known that there had been this claimant, some of my own lieutenants must have given way to such a name, and he should have been placed in the Victory. She is full, and I have twenty on my list; but whatever numbers I have, the name of Rodney must cut many of them out.”

‘Such,’ continues Mr. Southey, ‘was the

‘ proper sense which Nelson felt of what was  
‘ due to splendid services, and illustrious  
‘ names.’

The letter\* which follows, the last of the series selected for publication in these volumes, cannot fail to exalt the name and character of Lord Rodney in the estimation of every reader ; and the sentiments throughout expressed are worthy of being treasured in the breast of all those who are intrusted by their Sovereign with offices of authority and responsibility.

---

‘ Above all things, keep up the dignity of the  
‘ Board, and never suffer the inferior Boards  
‘ to presume to dictate in any point what-  
‘ ever, which they all attempt to do, and re-  
‘ monstrate, instead of obeying its commands;  
‘ but never suffer it, nor any Admiral or Cap-  
‘ tain, to dare to dispute or disobey the orders

\* This letter is headed ‘ Observations and Sentiments recommended to the perusal of a Friend (not a seaman), placed at the head of Naval Affairs,’ supposed to be addressed to the Earl of Chatham.

‘ or commands issued from the office of the  
‘ Lord High Admiral.

‘ The Navy Board, in particular, have ever  
‘ been ambitious of rendering themselves an  
‘ independent Board. They have not yet  
‘ carried their point, and, I hope, never will.  
‘ The Board of Admiralty is responsible to  
‘ the King and State for the well-governing,  
‘ and prosperity of all naval affairs, liable  
‘ and amenable only to Parliament for their  
‘ conduct. Of course, all the subordinate  
‘ Boards should be under their control, and  
‘ implicitly obey their commands.

‘ Make it a rule, that the Navy Board, who  
‘ have the direction of building, repairing,  
‘ and fitting the navy of Britain, and con-  
‘ tracting for all stores, lay before the Admi-  
‘ ralty, once or twice in the year, the true  
‘ state and condition of every ship and vessel  
‘ belonging to the state, and particularly to  
‘ mark such ships of every class, in every  
‘ port, as are in a condition to be commis-  
‘ sioned on any emergency.

‘ My reason for this is, that the Admiralty  
‘ will then always have it in their power to  
‘ commission such ships of any class or rate

‘ they may think most proper, without refer-  
‘ ring to the Navy Board, and giving that  
‘ Board the patronage which ought to be in  
‘ the Admiralty.

‘ My meaning for this suggestion is, that  
‘ the Navy Board, from favour to some purser,  
‘ carpenter, or other standing warrant officers,  
‘ or through the partiality of a surveyor of the  
‘ Navy, will recommend the ships of some  
‘ friend of theirs, or of some ship he has con-  
‘ structed, or built, in preference to others.  
‘ Never suffer it. Keep all patronage in the  
‘ Admiralty. All officers, of every rank, will  
‘ then look up to that Board, on which they  
‘ ought only to depend.

‘ I come now to a very serious part, which  
‘ is, the attention to be paid to officers in  
‘ general. For God’s sake, never suffer your  
‘ mind to be prejudiced against any officer,  
‘ till you are perfectly assured of his real  
‘ character, and be upon your guard against  
‘ such as may attempt to traduce a brother  
‘ officer behind his back.

‘ Be cautious how you take the character  
‘ of one officer from another, or believe any

‘ thing ill of, or to his prejudice, unless several  
‘ join in the report of his ill-conduct.

‘ Sea officers in general are too apt to be  
‘ censorious\*. It is their misfortune to know  
‘ little of the world, and to be bred in sea-port  
‘ towns, where they keep company with few  
‘ but themselves. This makes them so violent  
‘ in party, so partial to those that have  
‘ sailed with them, and so grossly unjust to  
‘ others. Do them justice, and make them  
‘ do their duty.

‘ Pray be upon your guard how you make  
‘ any promises. Your own good sense and  
‘ natural politeness will, I am sure, gain the  
‘ hearts of the sea officers in general. Suffer

\* No person upon earth had greater cause to deprecate this base passion than Lord Rodney, for no commander had ever been more obnoxious to it than himself, especially during the latter years of his services; but though he could look with contempt upon his defamer, he was not unconscious of the baneful effects of detraction, and of its silent, insidious operation on the public mind. But what would have been his chagrin and vexation, had he been aware, that a brother officer, of whose character he entertained the highest opinion, in whose courage and professional conduct he greatly confided, and whose friendship he valued, took every occasion to malign him in letters addressed to a person of high distinction at home, proceeding even so far as to undermine his reputation by artful insinuations, affecting his conduct both in and after the glorious battle of the 12th of April.

‘ no Admiral, or any other person, to deprive  
‘ you of their affection. Be yourself their  
‘ patron, and convince them that you have  
‘ no partiality but for such as do their duty  
‘ to their King and country, and whose minds  
‘ are unwarped by faction. This will give you  
‘ the good-will of all honest and meritorious  
‘ officers, and put it out of the power of envy  
‘ and malice to traduce you.

‘ Give me now leave to present to you my  
‘ sentiments upon what appears to me the  
‘ most expeditious way of manning a fleet  
‘ upon any sudden emergency; for though,  
‘ in all appearance, peace seems to be esta-  
‘ blished; yet the northern powers arming,  
‘ and the French still going on with the  
‘ works at Cherbourg, Britain may be called  
‘ upon, and ought to be upon her guard, and  
‘ be enabled to man her fleet, to prevent any  
‘ sudden attack from her insidious neighbours.

‘ It is well known the difficulty and  
‘ amazing expense attending sudden arma-  
‘ ments in tenders, rendezvous, &c. &c.

‘ I could therefore wish the good old rule  
‘ that I remember in my younger days was  
‘ now followed, viz., that frigates were sta-

‘ tioned in time of peace round the coasts of  
‘ Britain and Ireland, and each had her  
‘ allotted port, where she would be sure of  
‘ being manned with volunteers, our young  
‘ officers kept to their duty, their seamen and  
‘ officership, acquainted with their own coast  
‘ to protect the fishery, and prevent smug-  
‘ gling, and be ever ready to obey any orders  
‘ they might receive from the Admiralty for  
‘ raising more seamen. An express could be  
‘ sent to every port where these frigates  
‘ might be stationed, particularly on the  
‘ northern coast of England or Scotland, and  
‘ to those stationed on the western coast and  
‘ Ireland, and the British Channel, to break  
‘ out a press on a particular day or hour.  
‘ Thousands of seamen might be thus raised,  
‘ sooner than hundreds are in the present  
‘ mode.

‘ And half the volunteer seamen of such  
‘ frigates might be discharged on board the  
‘ line-of-battle ships newly commissioned.  
‘ These, with the marines and land’s-men,  
‘ would soon fit the ships in the harbour, and  
‘ prevent the pressed men from going on  
‘ shore, or deserting; and we should soon

‘ see them at Spithead, Plymouth Sound or  
‘ the Nore, ready to defend our own coasts,  
‘ or to attack those of the enemy.’

---

During many of the latter years of his life, Lord Rodney had suffered severely from attacks of gout, which, as he advanced in years, increased in frequency and violence.

In a letter of a friend of the noble Admiral, dated ‘ Bath, June 5th, 1792,’ he thus writes of him :—

‘ The extreme pain both of body and mind  
‘ which his Lordship suffered during the last  
‘ *lustre* of his life, reconciles me, however, to  
‘ his death. That he was himself reconciled  
‘ to it, the following extract from a letter of  
‘ his Lordship, now before me, will evince.

‘ “ I have at last been able to get down  
‘ “ stairs; but I find myself so very weak,  
‘ “ after the severe fit of sickness I have  
‘ “ lately undergone, and my spirits so low,  
‘ “ as to convince me that my hour-glass is

“ almost run out ; but it is what I must expect from my years and infirmities : however, I have no cause to complain on that score, as my days have been multiplied beyond what I imagined, or my constitution promised. I am therefore contented, and must bear with patience and resignation the lot of human nature. Adieu, and believe me your very sincere friend.

“ RODNEY.”

---

Early in the year 1792, whilst on a visit to his son, Colonel Rodney\*, in London, he was attacked with repeated paroxysms of this painful malady, which however had uniformly yielded to the remedies prescribed by Sir Walter Farquhar, the friend and medical attendant of the family ; but on the night of the 23d of May he was suddenly seized with spasms in his stomach ; and when Sir Walter Farquhar, who came immediately to him, arrived, he found him in a state of insensibility. After some little time his

\* Colonel Rodney was then residing at the corner house of Hanover Square and Princess Street, now occupied as an hotel.

Lordship appeared to recover himself, when Sir Walter said to him, 'I hope, my dear Lord, you feel yourself better?'

'I am very ill indeed,' replied his Lordship; when, sinking back upon his pillow, he expired without a sigh or a struggle, in the 74th year of his age, having been in the navy sixty-two years, and upwards of fifty years in commission, a period of active service perhaps unprecedented in the naval annals of his country.

It would be superfluous, in this place, to offer any lengthened observations upon the character and actions of this celebrated commander and truly great man, since the reader will best be able to form an opinion of them from a perusal of the preceding pages. To state that he did not pass through a long and active public life without becoming occasionally the object of attack and censure, is but to say that he was successful and eminent; but his political enemies, as soon as their immediate design had been attained, did not hesitate to bestow upon him the highest *eulogiums*, and his services, at a time when the

naval renown of this nation was beginning to decline, and the desponding spirits of many of his countrymen considered its revival as hopeless, must ever awaken in the truly British mind sentiments of gratitude, veneration, and affection. However the splendour of more recent events may have tended to eclipse the actions of this great naval officer in the eyes of the present generation, let it never be forgotten, that his skill and resolution, contending with, and overcoming obstacles, of which, in these days of improved and strict discipline, the modern commander can form no conception, set an example, and roused a spirit which has led the way to the proudest triumphs of the British navy.

Other commanders may have gained more victories, but be it remembered that whenever Rodney fought an enemy, and his officers did their duty, he conquered.

Notwithstanding a long career, attended with such splendid and successful achievements as might have been supposed adequate to have placed Lord Rodney in easy, and indeed affluent, circumstances, it must be

recorded that he died poor ; but so did Aristides.

It has been alleged (it is to be feared with too much truth), that those in high command in foreign stations, by sea and land, have not always acquired the wealth of which they were proved to be possessed, through the purest means. The great Marlborough himself was not altogether clear of a suspicion of underhand dealings with commissaries. It will, indeed, be invidious to probe to the quick the methods by which eminent characters, in our own times, have accumulated fortunes by practices allied to this. The West Indies have not been so much the scene of speculation and public robbery as the other hemisphere, though not entirely free from similar imputations. The fortunes made by commanders have been chiefly made by prize-money.

It has been seen, in the course of this work, that Lord Rodney, so far from being a gainer, had been a loser from this source ; and he was frequently heard by his friends and those about him to descant on the superior enormity

of public frauds, abuses, and robberies, above private delinquencies, inasmuch as the public had not the same facility of defending itself against them, which gave an additional moral turpitude in their perpetration. He therefore not only kept clear of all direct lucre himself, but, as far as was possible, watched the proceedings of others in the unavoidable pecuniary dealings of those who supplied or contracted for the necessary provision of the fleet.

The consequence of all that has been said was, that Lord Rodney died in an honourable poverty, more enviable than all the gratifications derivable from the utmost affluence dishonourably acquired.

No less multiplied than vexatious were the law-suits against which Lord Rodney had to defend himself in the last ten years of his life, by which his private fortune was greatly impaired.

From the following authentic statement, which was published in January 1787, of the law proceedings in the Admiralty Courts, on the capture of St. Eustatius, some idea may

be formed of the difficulties and embarrassments to which the captors of that island were exposed.

‘ General Vaughan (this statement sets forth), as commander-in-chief of the army, and Lord Rodney of the fleet, upon the surrender of St. Eustatius, respectively appointed agents to dispose of the captured property. The departments of these gentlemen were confined to the West Indies, and prize-agents in England were also appointed by the said commanders-in-chief.

‘ In the course of the proceedings of the St. Eustatius prizes, no less than sixty-four claims appeared; and to an amount, as stated in such claims, far exceeding the whole of the captured property. The claims were made in the Admiralty, yet the claimants fixed their hopes upon the common law courts, and attempted every course of law proceeding which afforded a chance of excluding the jurisdiction of the court of Admiralty. Their experiments, however, ended in a decision of the House of Lords, which

‘ finally restrained the cognisance of the  
‘ claims to the prize courts. These proceed-  
‘ ings of the claimants, and the opposition  
‘ given, necessarily occasioned delay and great  
‘ expense.

‘ From that time the agents in England of  
‘ the captors have been prosecuting the busi-  
‘ ness in the Courts of Admiralty with all the  
‘ diligence which the forms of that court, with  
‘ a due attention to the interests of the captors,  
‘ would permit; and it was, and is, wholly  
‘ owing to the very great number of claims  
‘ now waiting the decision of the lords of the  
‘ appeals, that a division has not, nor can be,  
‘ made among the captors.

‘ Out of the whole number of claims, thir-  
‘ teen only have been finally disposed of, in  
‘ nine of which there have been sentences of  
‘ restitution; and there have been twenty-five  
‘ other sentences on the said claims in the  
‘ Court of Admiralty, which have been ap-  
‘ pealed from, and are now depending upon  
‘ similar questions to those which were decided  
‘ by the fate of the two appeals determined  
‘ by the lords commissioners on the 23rd of

‘ June last, by which means the business of  
‘ the said capture is nearly brought to a con-  
‘ clusion.’

---

Three weeks before his death his Lordship addressed the following letter to the commander-in-chief.

‘ TO LORD AMHERST.

‘ Hanover Square, April 30th, 1792.

‘ My son having been obliged to part with his  
‘ company in the guards, I thought it proper  
‘ to acquaint his Majesty with the motives  
‘ which induced him to take that step, and at  
‘ the same time humbly to solicit his royal  
‘ indulgence for his name to remain on the  
‘ list of lieutenant-colonels in the army.

‘ From his Majesty’s gracious reception of  
‘ the request I made him, I have every reason  
‘ to hope for that favour being granted to my  
‘ son ; and I shall flatter myself, that from an

‘ old acquaintance he will meet with your  
‘ kind assistance.

‘ Believe me, with real respect,

‘ &c. &c. &c.

‘ G. B. R.’

---

In person, Lord Rodney was rather above the ordinary standard. His features were comely and full of expression, his figure elegant and well formed. In private life he displayed the manners of an accomplished gentleman; his deportment courteous, polite, and dignified, such as generally distinguishes those who are of ancient and high descent. He was generous, friendly, full of humanity, the tenderest and most indulgent of parents\*,

\* So attached was Lord Rodney to his daughters, and so seldom were they absent from his mind, that if at any time during his active services, even in the midst of his most important operations, he could obtain a moment's respite from his professional duties, he never failed to avail himself of the opportunity to pen a few lines to some of the little circle at home.

On these occasions he freely indulged in all the tenderness of his nature; and his letters, written as they were in a tone of the

a kind and affectionate husband, and a faithful friend. When in command of a fleet, he was quick in his resentments of

most cheerful pleasantry, and in a style the best adapted to their juvenile comprehensions, invariably expressed the most lively anxiety for their welfare, and for their improvement in morals and accomplishments.

In a letter to one of his younger daughters, he says, 'You made me very happy, my dear Anne, by the receipt of your letter, and more particularly so when I saw how much you had improved in writing.

'Remember, my dear girl, a lady cannot write too well; and if you will write me a short letter every week, taking it from some approved examples, it will greatly improve your spelling, and give you good language, and I shall be happy to receive it.

'Give my love to Sarah, and tell her I expect she will soon write a good hand, and correspond with me \* \* \*

'Bear it always in mind, my dear, that a lady or gentleman cannot be too polite.

'Politeness is due even to a beggar. Never neglect it even to your own servants; it will acquire you friends, and show that you are of a good family, and, of course, have humanity, which is nearly allied to politeness and good breeding.

'Be assured that I am, with truest affection,

'Your &c. &c. &c.

'G. B. R.'

The following letter was written a year before the noble Admiral's death, and may give some idea of his familiar style of writing:—

'London, May 11th, 1791.

'My dear Anne,

'I am very glad that you have answered Mrs. Rodney's letter, for which she is much pleased; and this evening your

insults offered to his country's flag, stern and uncompromising when his officers neglected their duty; always ready, however,

'sister Sarah goes to the annual ball, and her dress is sent her this morning to Kensington House, which I think is very pretty, and I hope she will dance as well as the best of the other young ladies.

'Your brother John, I see by the papers, has sent a prize into Portsmouth—a smuggler loaded with brandy, so that he may send some of the cargo to Bath, to comfort his wife after her confinement; and I hope it will put some money into his own pocket, &c. &c. &c.

'I hope you know that I wrote to Mrs. Gambier, to thank her for the civilities she and her mother show you. Do not forget to make my best compliments to them, and to that worthy good old lady, Mrs. Trevor; and if you see Mrs. Macartney, or are acquainted with her, be sure you make my best respects to her, and let her know that the Prince of Wales is recovering his health very fast, and, I hope, will take better care of it than he hitherto has done. He promises me he will, and I trust to Heaven he will perform his promise, for he has been very ill indeed.

'I am very glad that Lady Catherine and her dear little girl are so well, and I shall be happy to hear the little puss is made a Christian. Tell Lady Catherine she must not expect a visit from John, as his ship is upon constant service, and to ask leave of absence would only give the Admiralty an opportunity of saying, that he declines going upon duty. I am sure Lord Westmeath will be of my opinion, that, as an officer, he must obey with alacrity the orders he receives.

'I beg you will never forget to pay my best respects to Lord ———, and assure him, that no person has a higher respect for him than myself. His friend the Marquis of Buckingham is come to town; and his other friend, the Duchess of B——, frequently inquires after him. I believe she suspects that some

to make allowances for errors in judgment, though never for wilful disobedience or inattention to orders. His ever constant attention to the health\* and the wants of the seamen and warrant-officers serving under him, indicated that humanity which is always the accompaniment of true courage.

Of the kindness of his nature and the generosity of his disposition, a few testimonies of his Lordship's private friends will be here adduced, as the preceding pages of this work contain but few anecdotes serving to illustrate these interesting traits of character in the noble Admiral.

‘ Having passed many convivial hours with  
‘ the late Lord Rodney in his youthful days,’

‘ other fair lady detains him at Bath, and that his Lordship is not  
‘ so constant in his attentions as she could wish. If he does not  
‘ take care, he will lose her. Pray tell him so, as the Duchess has  
‘ many admirers, and she thinks she has been too long a widow.

‘ I hope you think this letter long enough.

‘ Your most affectionate Father,

‘ G. B. R.’

\* See a letter of his Lordship on the subject of a complaint incidental to seamen, addressed to the Lords of the Admiralty, 7th December, 1781, Appendix.

‘ (this letter was written in July, 1792, from  
‘ Bath) I was happy, after a separation of  
‘ nearly forty years, to enjoy much of his  
‘ conversation and confidence during the last  
‘ five or six years of his life; I am therefore  
‘ desirous of paying a small tribute to his  
‘ memory, by pointing out some little traits of  
‘ his *private life*, such as cannot fail to mark  
‘ the *man*. I need not point out instances of  
‘ his heroism; of that, this nation feels the im-  
‘ portant consequences. I will say nothing,  
‘ therefore, of his public conduct, but relate  
‘ a few particulars of the goodness of his heart  
‘ and his knowledge of human nature.

‘ Being not only a great sea-officer, but a  
‘ man of highly-polished manners, he had  
‘ always young men of family who walked  
‘ his quarter-deck; and, in his relations of  
‘ little incidents which happened on board, I  
‘ was often charmed with the effusions of his  
‘ heart.

‘ When his dinner was going aft, he has  
‘ often, he says, seen the hungry *mids* cast  
‘ over the dishes a wistful eye with a *watery*  
‘ mouth; upon seeing which, he has instantly

‘ arrested their supporters, and ordered the  
‘ whole of his dinner, save one dish, to be  
‘ carried to the midshipmen’s mess.

‘ When a woman, who had, contrary to the  
‘ rules of the navy, secreted herself in her  
‘ husband’s cabin, and fought a quarter-deck  
‘ gun in the room of her wounded husband,  
‘ who was down in the cockpit, was disco-  
‘ vered, Lord Rodney severely reprimanded  
‘ her for a breach of orders, but gave her,  
‘ immediately after, ten guineas, for so va-  
‘ liantly sustaining the post of her wounded  
‘ husband.

‘ The little bantam-cock which, in the action  
‘ of the 12th of April, perched himself upon  
‘ the poop, and, at every broadside poured  
‘ into the Ville de Paris, cheered the crew  
‘ with his “shrill clarion,” and clapped his  
‘ wings, as if in approbation, was ordered by  
‘ the Admiral to be pampered and protected  
‘ during life.

‘ Previously to his embarkation at Ply-  
‘ mouth, in 1779, he resided at the house of  
‘ Paul Ourry, Esq., then Commissioner of  
‘ that port, by whom he was most hospitably

‘ entertained and kindly treated, labouring,  
 ‘ as he then was, under a severe attack of  
 ‘ gout. In the course of an evening’s con-  
 ‘ versation, the Admiral having, as was his  
 ‘ custom, dwelt with great fire and energy  
 ‘ upon the certainty of vanquishing the enemy,  
 ‘ Mr. Ourry, in a half jesting, half serious  
 ‘ tone, said to him, “ Sir George, if what you  
 ‘ “ vainly anticipate should come to pass,  
 ‘ “ will you make my friend, Hancock Kelly,  
 ‘ “ a captain ? ” He declared he would ; and  
 ‘ when the Admiral sent home his despatches,  
 ‘ they were accompanied by the following  
 ‘ friendly and laconic epistle to the commis-  
 ‘ sioner :—

‘ “ My dear Paul,

‘ “ ’Tis done—the battle’s past, and Bri-  
 ‘ “ tain’s flag is victorious. I have made your  
 ‘ “ friend Kelly a captain. My compliments  
 ‘ “ to the amiable Caroline.

‘ “ RODNEY.”

‘ In short,’ adds the writer, ‘ from a variety  
 ‘ of little incidents, which came out accident-

‘ally, in a long and intimate correspondence  
‘with the departed Lord, I can venture to  
‘say, that, as an officer of the first-rate nau-  
‘tical abilities, as a benevolent, generous, and  
‘friendly man, he had no superior, and few  
‘equals.’

Lord Rodney was benevolent in the extreme—almost, indeed, to a fault; but who shall set bounds to the generous heart, burning to aid and befriend a fellow-creature? On such occasions no cold calculations entered into his mind. ‘I have been out,’ said he (in a letter to Lady Rodney, written in 1782), ‘to  
‘see poor Mrs. B——, who, though recovered,  
‘has been much pulled down by her severe  
‘indisposition. She talks of going to Bath  
‘in a day or two; and as I apprehend her  
‘finances are low, I propose begging her ac-  
‘ceptance of a small bill to pay her expenses  
‘upon the road. Much I cannot afford; and  
‘I hope a twenty-pound bill will not be taken  
‘amiss.’

That Lord Rodney possessed the most tender feelings, especially with regard to the softer sex, the following anecdote will suffice to show. During the Admiral's command on the West India station, he had had occasion to remark in one of the commanders of a line-of-battle ship a gross neglect of duty, and of the management and discipline of his ship; and, to mark the sense of his displeasure, he signified to him that he should remove him from the command. Previously, however, to taking that step, he resolved to inspect the state of the ship himself. Upon this subject he thus writes to Lady Rodney :

‘ I had fully determined to take the ——  
‘ from ——; but when I went on board,  
‘ and saw two pretty and well-behaved girls,  
‘ and the ship fitted in the most elegant and  
‘ superb manner for their accommodation, I  
‘ could not bear to do what might be con-  
‘ strued a harsh, ill-natured act. The youth,  
‘ beauty, and innocence, of the daughters,  
‘ and the polite behaviour of the mother,  
‘ saved the just treatment the father deserved  
‘ at my hands, and I permitted the —— to

‘ sail for England with the convoy; and I  
‘ flatter myself that my dear girls, in a simi-  
‘ lar situation, would have met with a like  
‘ indulgence, but I hope to Heaven they will  
‘ never cross the sea while they live, except  
‘ to France or Italy.’

It may be worthy of remark, that notwithstanding the many close and hot actions in which he had been engaged in the course of his services, and his undaunted and intrepid bearing on all such occasions, Lord Rodney never received the slightest wound—in this respect more fortunate than the renowned Nelson, who rarely came out of action untouched.

He was ever averse from holding councils of war; and there is but one occasion upon record, wherein he had recourse to one. He trusted to his own judgment, and to the energies and resources of his mind, and in all matters of great moment preferred acting upon his own responsibility.

Lord Rodney was a strenuous advocate for the Guinea trade. His sentiments thereupon, and reply to the several queries put to him

on the subject by the Board of Trade, will be found in the Appendix.

In acknowledgment of the many important services he had at various times performed for the honour of his country, and especially for the protection of her trade and colonies, the undernamed cities and towns presented him with their freedom.

City of London, a gold box\*.

City of Edinburgh, a gold box.

City of Cork, a gold box.

Borough of Huntingdon, a gold box.

Liverpool.

Northampton.

Exeter.

Great Yarmouth.

Poole.

Bristol.

Dundee.

Leicester.

Winchester.

\* On the 23rd of November, 1782, six aldermen and twelve commoners, preceded by the City Marshal, waited on Lord Rodney at his house in Hertford Street, who might be said to have made his public entry into the City, being met by a body of sailors, who took out the horses, and drew his Lordship's carriage to the

His Lordship was also elected a member of the West Indian Society ; and of a society in Russia, by order of the Empress Catherine.

During the latter part of his life, Lord Rodney was honoured by the particular regard and friendship of their Royal Highnesses the Prince of Wales\* (his present Majesty) and the Duke of Clarence ; the latter of whom, after his Lordship's death, in a speech delivered with much feeling, neatness of expression, and precision, and which was received by the House of Lords with apparent marks of high approbation and admiration, paid the following noble and handsome tribute of respect to the memory of his departed friend and earliest commander.

‘ London Tavern, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided, at which were present many of his Lordship's friends. In the evening, a great many houses in the City were illuminated.’—*Gentleman's Magazine*.

\* A few doors from Astley's Amphitheatre, on the same side of the way, there is to be seen an *historical* painting, illustrative of the friendly sentiments entertained by the Prince of Wales towards Lord Rodney at this period.

Upon a convex board are two whole-length figures, representing the Prince of Wales meeting Admiral Lord Rodney, whom he is cordially shaking by the hand ; and above is this inscription, ‘ Welcome Rodney to the Prince of Wales.’

‘ I cannot,’ said his Royal Highness, ‘ give  
‘ a silent vote on the present occasion. The  
‘ services of the late Lord Rodney are so great,  
‘ that it did infinite honour to his Majesty’s  
‘ Ministers to pay every respect to his me-  
‘ mory. Such services merited the highest  
‘ rewards from his country, and I am happy  
‘ to bear this public testimony to their value  
‘ and importance. For myself, I have par-  
‘ ticular reason to endeavour to do justice to  
‘ the singular merits of my deceased friend,  
‘ who, unhappily for this country, is no more ;  
‘ but I hope the House will indulge me a  
‘ few moments while I briefly recall to their  
‘ recollection the noble services his Lordship  
‘ had rendered, which I am certain they never  
‘ can forget.

‘ I must first remind their Lordships that  
‘ Lord Rodney had taken Martinique, Gre-  
‘ nada, &c. &c., from the French in the war  
‘ before the last. In the last war, in going out  
‘ to Gibraltar, he had taken a Spanish admi-  
‘ ral with a valuable convoy. Without this  
‘ most seasonable and fortunate capture, Gib-  
‘ raltar was so short of provisions, that the

‘ most serious consequences were to be apprehended. He had abundantly supplied the garrison, and happily relieved it. The House will recollect that Lord Rodney had taken the island of St. Eustatius and a Dutch convoy ; but the most glorious period of his life was the 12th of April, 1782, which will ever be held as a most sacred epoch in this country. The enemies of England were vain enough to think they could crush her for ever ; but the event of that day clearly proved, that a British fleet of nearly equal force, when opposed to a French fleet, will be sure to beat them.

‘ The victory of the 12th of April was the more honourable to Lord Rodney, as it was obtained over De Grasse, one of the best and bravest admirals that France ever produced. Had it been in the power of valour to have saved a brave man from disgrace and misfortune, it would never have been the lot of De Grasse to have been disgraced and banished from the French court—a conduct, however, *that had too often prevailed in courts.*

‘ It was that victory which decided the fate

‘ of the war, and taught our particular enemy,  
‘ France, that, however for a moment we might  
‘ be depressed, we arose, after a seeming de-  
‘ feat, with renovated strength and courage.

‘ I trust,’ concluded his Royal Highness,  
‘ the House will pardon my expatiating on  
‘ the virtues and great professional merits of  
‘ my departed friend, for which myself and  
‘ every officer of the British navy entertain  
‘ the highest respect and veneration.’

From this very noble and honourable testimony of his royal and illustrious friend and brother officer, from the noble Admiral’s correspondence, and from this very imperfect memoir of his services, the reader will be able to form his own judgment of the real qualities of Lord Rodney’s heart and mind. He will decide, after well weighing and comparing the events of his life with those of the most eminent of our naval commanders, whether his continued successes were, as some have asserted, attributable to accident and good fortune, or whether they were the result of intelligence, foresight, skill in combination,

promptness of execution, and determined valour\* ; whether he was a spoliator and extortioner, or a pattern of courtesy, justice, and humanity ; whether he was lukewarm in his country's cause, mindful only of his own interests, or whether his breast was not the seat of the most ardent patriotism and unshaken loyalty ; lastly, he will decide with

\* In a Lecture upon Heads, delivered by Mr. Creswick, at Bath, in the month of June, 1782, he made the following observations :—‘ This is the heart of a British Admiral. Courage and honour were its chief inhabitants ; and Humanity, that constant companion of true bravery, here had her throne. In action he seemed to be endued with the spirit of a lion—a spirit which animated his men, and filled his enemies with terror and dismay ; but when he fought, he fought only from that just principle which Nature has implanted in the heart of man—the love of his country. Such appears to be the heart and disposition of our brave and victorious Admiral Rodney. Witness the many and glorious conquests he has made. Let boasting France and proud Spain, and both their fleets, bear witness ! But the brightest honours that bloom on the laurels of this brave warrior are truly his own, springing from the consciousness of having served his country—a recompense beyond the rewards of titles, places, and pensions, the wages with which the worthless and ignoble are too often requited. Truth, which is the offspring of Heaven, bears testimony to his bravery and honour, and stamps him with the noble reputation of having supported the character of a brave and honest man, “ the noblest work of God ! ” ’

impartial candour what, and how high, a station Rodney shall occupy in the temple of fame, and in the annals of his country's glories.

PALMAM QUI MERUIT, FERAT.

---

## APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX.

---

### A.

WITH reference to the transactions mentioned in the course of this work, as having occurred during Sir George Rodney's residence in Paris in the year 1779, relative to his appointment to the command of the squadron destined for the relief of Gibraltar, and for the West Indies, it would appear that Mr. Cumberland was, as well as the Earl of Sandwich, a candidate for the honour of having obtained that employment for him; for in his memoirs of his own life he asserts his claim thereto in no equivocal terms.

‘I had known Sir George Rodney,’ says he, ‘in early life, and whilst he was residing in France, pending the uneasy state of his affairs at home, had spared no pains to serve his interest, and pave the way for his return to his own country, where I was not without hopes, by the recommendation of Lord George

‘ Germain, to procure him an employment worthy of his talents and high station in the navy.

‘ I drew up from his minutes a memorial of his services, and petitioned for employment. He came home at the risk of his liberty, to refute some malicious imputations that had been glanced at his character. This he effectually and honourably accomplished, and I was furnished with testimonials very creditable to him as an officer. His situation in the mean time was very uncomfortable, and his exertions circumscribed; yet in this pressure of his affairs, to mark his readiness and zeal for service, he addressed a letter to the king, tendering himself to serve as volunteer under an admiral then going out, who, if I do not mistake, was his junior on the list.

‘ In this forlorn, unfriended state, with nothing but exclusion and despair before his eyes, when not a ray of hope beamed upon him from the Admiralty, and he dared not set a foot beyond the limits of his privilege, I had the happy fortune to put in train that statement, which, through the immediate application of Lord George, taking all the responsibility upon himself, obtained for that adventurous and gallant Admiral the command of that squadron, which, on its passage to the West Indies, made capture of the Spanish fleet fitted out for the Caraccas.

‘ The degree of gratification which I then experienced is not easily to be described. It was not only

‘that of a triumph gained, but of a terror dismissed, for  
 ‘the West India merchants had been alarmed, and  
 ‘clamoured against the appointment so generally and  
 ‘so decidedly, as to occasion no small uneasiness in my  
 ‘friend and patron, and drew from him something that  
 ‘resembled a remonstrance for the risk I had exposed  
 ‘him to.

‘But in the brilliancy of this exploit all was done  
 ‘away, and past alarms were only recollected to con-  
 ‘trast the joy which this success diffused.’

At a later period this writer, in an epistle addressed to the Earl of Mansfield, alludes thus feelingly and forcibly to Sir George Rodney’s recall from service in May 1782, and to the persecuting and unceasing malice of his enemies.

‘When France and Spain the subject ocean swept, ]  
 ‘While Britain’s tame, inglorious lion slept,  
 ‘Or lashing up his courage now and then  
 ‘Turn’d out and growl’d, and then turn’d in again,  
 ‘Rodney in that ill-omen’d hour arose,  
 ‘Crush’d his own first, and then his country’s foes.  
 ‘Though all that fate allow’d was nobly won,  
 ‘Envy could squint at something still undone.  
 ‘Injurious faction stripp’d him of command,  
 ‘And snatch’d the helm from his victorious hand,  
 ‘Summon’d the nation’s brave defender home,  
 ‘Prejudged his cause, and warn’d him to his doom.  
 ‘Whilst hydra-headed Malice opened wide  
 ‘Her thousand mouths, and bay’d him till he died.’

THE following extracts from Drinkwater's Journal of the siege of Gibraltar, alluding to the events which occurred on the occasion of the relief of that garrison by Sir George Rodney in the year 1780, were inadvertently omitted in their proper place in this work.

' A great many deserters (says the Journal) came in, and gave us dismal accounts of the enemy's sufferings in camp, where universal discontent prevailed on account of the great scarcity and dearness of provisions. We little doubted the truth of this intelligence: the neighbourhood of their camp, from our knowledge of the country, was not capable of subsisting so large an army, consequently they were obliged to be supplied from places at a distance; and these resources, since Admiral Rodney's arrival, had been cut off.

' His cruisers, in truth, not only obstructed these supplies, but also prevented the garrison of Ceuta from receiving the refreshments from Spain, which their situation made necessary. If Sir George, therefore, had been able to continue some time longer in the Mediterranean, our enemies would probably have been reduced to greater difficulties than we ourselves had experienced.'

---

It will be recollected, that the Earl of Sandwich had, in one of his letters to the Admiral, expressed something very like disapprobation, on account of his having left one of his line-of-battle ships behind him at Gibraltar, on his squadron sailing thence from the West Indies. The following extract from the journal satisfactorily accounts for this implied indiscretion on the part of this wise commander, whose measures were in general as judicious as they were prompt and enterprising.

‘ The Edgar and Panther ships of the line, and the  
‘ Enterprise and Porcupine frigates, were left at Gibralt-  
‘ ar when Sir George sailed to the West Indies, in con-  
‘ sequence of great part of their crews having been  
‘ removed to man the prizes.”

---

IN submitting the subjoined extract from the same publication, the Editor refers the reader to the stanza contained in page 235 of the first volume.

‘ E’en now the sea-green sisters bind  
‘ A wreath around thy growing mind,  
‘ And deck their favourite son ;  
‘ E’en now the Bourbon colours meet,  
‘ Which, laying at thy father’s feet,  
‘ Thou tell’st how bravely won.’

‘ When that youthful hero (Prince William) on his  
‘ return laid his early laurels at the feet of his royal  
‘ father, he presented at the same time a plan of the  
‘ garrison, in the relief of which he had made his first  
‘ naval essay.

‘ In that plan were delineated the improvements  
‘ which the place had undergone, and the new batteries  
‘ that had been erected on the heights since the com-  
‘ mencement of the blockade.’

---

## B.

[Referred to in Vol. I., page 50.]

*The Fleet under the Command of Admiral Boscawen at the Siege of Louisburg in 1758.*


---

Ships.	Guns.	Commanders.
Namur . . . . .	90	Hon. Edw. Boscawen, Admiral of the Blue; Captain M. Buckle.
Royal William . . .	84	Sir C. Hardy, Knt., Rear Adm. of the White; Captain T. Evans.
Princess Amelia. . .	..	Philip Durell, Commodore; Captain J. Bray.
Dublin . . . . .	74	Captain G. B. Rodney.
Terrible . . . . .	74	Captain R. Collins.
Vanguard . . . . .	70	Captain R. Swanton.
Northumberland . .	70	Captain Lord Colvil.
Burford . . . . .	70	Captain J. Gambier.
Orford . . . . .	66	Captain R. Spry.
Lancaster . . . . .	66	Captain Honourable G. Edgecombe.

<b>Ships.</b>	<b>Guns.</b>	<b>Commanders.</b>
<b>Devonshire . . . .</b>	<b>66</b>	<b>Captain W. Gordon.</b>
<b>Somerse . . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Captain E. Hughes.</b>
<b>Bedford . . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Captain T. Fowke.</b>
<b>Captain . . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Captain J. Amherst.</b>
<b>Prince Frederic . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Captain R. Mann.</b>
<b>Pembroke . . . . .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain J. Simcoe.</b>
<b>Kingston . . . . .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain W. Parry.</b>
<b>York . . . . .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain H. Pigot.</b>
<b>Prince of Orange .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain J. Ferguson.</b>
<b>Defiance. . . . .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain P. Baird.</b>
<b>Nottingham . . . .</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>Captain S. Marshall.</b>
<b>Centurion . . . . .</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>Captain W. Mantel.</b>
<b>Sutherland. . . . .</b>	<b>50</b>	<b>Captain J. Rouse.</b>
<b>Diana. . . . .</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>Captain A. Schomberg.</b>
<b>Shannon. . . . .</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>Captain C. Meadows.</b>
<b>Juno . . . . .</b>	<b>32</b>	<b>Captain J. Vaughan.</b>
<b>Trent . . . . .</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>Captain J. Lindsay.</b>
<b>Boreas . . . . .</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>Captain Hon. J. B. Walsingham.</b>
<b>Kennington. . . . .</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>Captain D. Digges.</b>

<b>Ships.</b>	<b>Guns.</b>	<b>Commanders.</b>
<b>Hind . . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>Captain R. Band.</b>
<b>Scarborough . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>Captain R. Routh.</b>
<b>Nightingale . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>Captain J. Campbell.</b>
<b>Port Mahon . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>Captain S. Wallis.</b>
<b>Squirrel . . . . .</b>	<b>20</b>	<b>Captain J. Cleland.</b>
<b>And eight brigs, sloops, fire-ships, &amp;c,</b>		

---

## C.

[Referred to in Vol. I., page 223.]

*The Line of Battle on the 16th of January, 1780.*

The Bedford to lead with the starboard, and the Edgar with the larboard tack on board.

FRIGATES.	Ships of the Line.	COMMANDERS.	Guns.	Men.	DIVISIONS.
Apollo—Andromeda to repeat signals . . . }	Bedford . . .	Captain Affleck . . .	74	600	Van.
	Cumberland . .	„ Peyton . . .	74	600	
	Invincible . . .	„ Cornish . . .	74	600	
	Prince George .	„ Patton . . .	90	767	Robert Digby, Rear-Admiral of
	Terrible . . .	„ Douglas . . .	74	600	the Blue Squadron.
Porcupine . . . .	Alcide . . . .	„ Brisbane . . .	74	600	
	America . . . .	„ Thomson . . .	64	560	

[illegible]

## D.

[Referred to in Vol. I., page 286.]

*Signals made by Sir George Rodney, in the Battle of 16th of April, 1780.*

Week Days.	Month Days.	Time. H. M.	Ship made by.	Ships, or Divisions, made to.	SIGNIFICATION.
Monday	17	Noon.	Montagu	.	For seeing a fleet in the N.W.
"	"	.	.	General	To chase to the N.W.
"	"	2 30	{ Ships ahead. }	.	The fleet seen in the N.W. quarter were an enemy.
"	"	2 40	.	General	Repeated the signal for the whole fleet to chase to the N.W.
"	"	3 47	.	General	To form the line of battle abreast at two cables' length asunder.
"	"	4 17	.	General	To haul the wind upon the larboard tack, and form the line of battle ahead, at two cables' length asunder.
"	"	4 45	.	Stirling Castle	To make more sail.

"	"	5 10	:	:	venues, Regatta, and Greyhound.	To come within hail.
"	"	6 0	.	.	General . .	To form the line of battle abreast at two cables' length asunder.
"	"	9 15	.	.	General . .	To form the line of battle ahead (night signal) starboard tack.
"	"	10 15	.	.	General . .	To tack.
"	"	10 15	.	.	General . .	Repeated the signal to form the line of battle ahead on the larboard tack.
"	"	11 15	.	.	General . .	Repeated the signal to form the line of battle ahead on ditto.
"	"	A.M. 2 45	.	.	General . .	To tack (N.B., add a tack), the enemy having altered their position by first wearing and then hauling their wind.
"	"	3 30	.	.	General . .	To tack.
"	"	4 30	.	.	General . .	Repeated the signal to form the line of battle ahead on the starboard tack.
"	"	5 30	.	.	Stirling Castle.	To make more sail.

Signals made by Sir George Rodney—*continued*.

Week Days.	Month Days.	Time. H. M.	Ship made by.	Ships, or Divisions, made to.	SIGNIFICATION.
Monday	17	5 45	{ Ships ahead. }	General . .	To form the line of battle ahead at two cables' length asunder, starboard tack.
"	"	6 10	"	{ Pegasus and Greyhound }	To come within hail to send 20 men each to the Cornwall.
"	"	6 45	"	General . .	The admiral's intention to attack the enemy's rear.
"	"	7 0	"	General . .	To form the line of battle ahead at one cable's length asunder, starboard tack.
"	"	8 30	"	General . .	To form the line of battle, bearing N.b.W. and S.b.E. of each other, at two cables' length asunder.
"	"	9 0	"	General . .	To form the line of battle ahead at two cables' length asunder, and haul to the wind on the larboard tack.
"	"	9 10	"	Pegasus . .	A boat without an officer.

**2 D 2**

Signals made by Sir George Rodney—*continued*.

Week Days.	Month Days.	Time. H. M.	Ship made by.	Ships, or Divisions, made to.	SIGNIFICATION.
Tuesday	18	1 25	{ Ships ahead. }	General . .	Repeated the signal for a closer engagement.
"	"	1 30	. .	Yarmouth. .	To come to a closer engagement.
"	"	1 45	. .	Yarmouth . .	To make more sail, she then being with her main and mizen aback, and to the windward of the line.
"	"	2 40	. .	{ Yarmouth and Cornwall }	Signals, they both being on our weather bow; at the same time hauled down the signal for the line.
"	"	3 25	. .	{ Ships to wind- ward }	To bear down into the admiral's wake, at the same time hauled down the Suffolk's signal for that purpose.
"	"	3 26	. .	Yarmouth . .	To get into the admiral's wake, she then being on our weather quarter. Hailed the Yarmouth several times to get into our wake, to keep more away, &c. &c., and to make the signal to the next ship astern of her to close.

G. B. RODNEY.

## E.

[Referred to in Vol. I., page 289 and 311.]

*Admiral Rodney's and Comte de Guichen's Line of Battle  
of the 17th of April, 1780.*

## ENGLISH.

## VAN.

Ships.	Guns.	Commanders.
Stirling Castle . .	64	Captain Casket.
Ajax . . . . .	74	Captain J. Uvedale.
Elizabeth . . . .	74	Captain Honourable F. Maitland.
Princess Royal . .	90	Hyde Parker, Esq., Rear Adm. of the Red ; Second in Command Captain Harmood.
Albion . . . . .	74	Captain G. Bowyer.
Terrible . . . . .	74	Captain J. Douglas.
Trident . . . . .	74	Captain A. Molloy.
Greyhound . . . .	28	Capt. W. Dickson, to repeat signals.

## CENTRE.

Grafton . . . . .	74	Captain J. Collingwood, Commodore.
Yarmouth . . . .	64	Captain N. Bateman.
Cornwall . . . . .	74	Captain T. Edwards.

Ships.	Guns.	Commanders.
Sandwich . . . .	90	Sir George Rodney, Admiral of the White, Com. in Chief; Captain W. Young.
Suffolk . . . .	74	Captain J. Crespin.
Boyne. . . . .	70	Captain C. Cotton.
Venus. . . . .	36	Captain J. Ferguson.
Pegasus . . . .	28	Captain J. Bazeley.
Deal Castle . . .	20	Captain W. Fooks.

## REAR.

Vengeance . . . .	74	Captain W. Hotham, Commodore; Captain J. Holloway.
Medway . . . .	60	Captain W. Affleck.
Montagu . . . .	74	Captain J. Houlton.
Conqueror . . . .	74	Joseph Rowley, Rear Admiral; Captain J. Watson.
Intrepid . . . .	64	Captain Honourable H. St. John.
Magnificent . . .	74	Captain J. Elphinstone.
Andromeda . . . .	28	Captain H. Byrne, to repeat signals.
Centurion . . . .	50	Captain R. Braithwaite to assist the Rear in case of need.

## FRENCH.

## BLUE AND WHITE SQUADRON, OR VAN.

<b>Ships.</b>	<b>Guns.</b>	<b>Commanders.</b>
Le Destin . . . .	74	Comte de Maytz Goimpy.
Le Vengeur . . . .	64	Chev. de Retz.
Le St. Michel. . . .	64	Monsieur d'Aymar.
Le Pluton . . . .	74	Chev. de Manthonie.
Le Triomphant . . .	80	Comte de Sade, Chef d'Escadre.
Le Souverain . . . .	74	Chev. de Glendevéz.
Le Solitaire . . . .	64	Comte de Cire Champion.
Le Citoyen . . . .	74	Marquis de Nieul.

## WHITE SQUADRON, OR CENTRE.

Le Caton . . . .	64	Comte de Framond.
La Victoire . . . .	74	Chev. d'Albert d'Hypolite.
Le Fendant . . . .	74	Marquis de Vaudreuil.
La Couronne . . . .	80	Comte de Guichen, Général.
Le Palmier . . . .	74	Chev. de Monteil.
L'Indien . . . .	64	Chev. de Balleroy.

## BLUE SQUADRON, OR REAR.

L'Intrepide . . . .	74	Monsieur Duplessis Perseault.
Le Triton . . . .	64	Monsieur de Boades.
Le Magnifique . . .	74	Chev. de Brach.

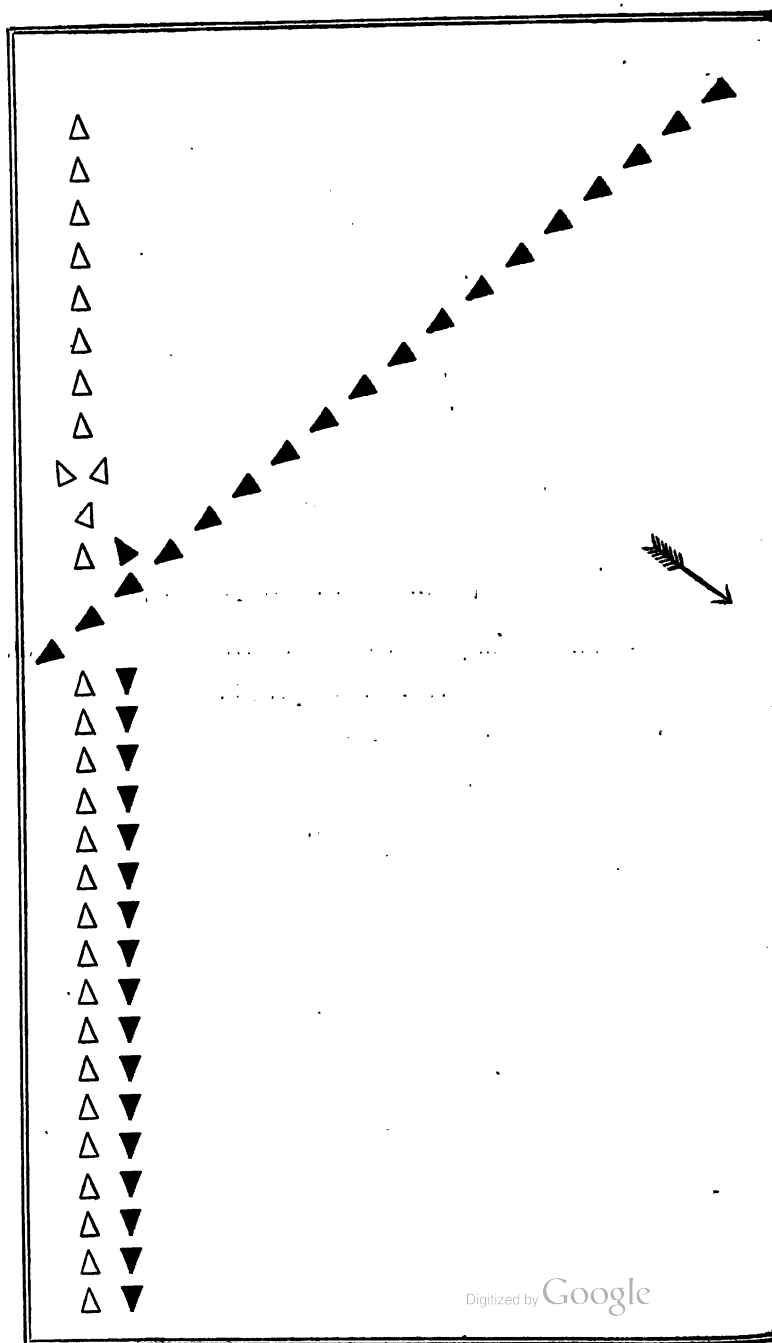
	<b>Ships.</b>	<b>Guns.</b>	<b>Commanders.</b>
<b>Le Robuste . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Comte de Grasse, Commodore.</b>	
<b>Le Sphinx . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Comte de Soulanges.</b>	
<b>Le Dauphin Royal</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>Monsieur Mithon de Genouilly.</b>	
<b>L'Artisan . . . .</b>	<b>64</b>	<b>Chev. de Pynier.</b>	
<b>L'Hercule . . . .</b>	<b>74</b>	<b>Comte d'Amblemont.</b>	

**FRIGATES.****La Résolue.****L'Iphigénie.****La Courageuse.****La Médée.****La Gentile.****La Cérés.****Le Chasseur, Corvette.****Le Lively, Lugger.**

## **F.**

[Referred to in Vol. II., page 258.]

*Admiral Rodney's and Comte de Grasse's Lines of Battle,  
on 12th of April, 1782.*



Marlborough, ▲ Capt. T. Penny.  
 Arrogant, ▲ S. Cornish.  
 Alcide, ▲ C. Thompson.  
 Nonsuch, ▲ W. Truscott.  
 Congeror, ▲ G. Balfour.  
 Princess, ▲ R. Adm. Sir F. Drake, Capt. G. Knatchbull.  
 Prince George, ▲ J. Williams.  
 Torbay, ▲ J. L. Gidoin.  
 Anson, ▲ W. Blair.  
 Fame, ▲ R. Barber.  
 Russell, ▲ T. Seumarez.  
 America, ▲ S. Thompson.  
 Hercules, ▲ H. Savage.  
 Protée, ▲ C. Buckner.  
 Resolution, ▲ Lord R. Manners.  
 Agamemnon, ▲ E. Caldwell.  
 Duke, ▲ A. Gardner. [S. Simmonds, & Ld. Craastoun.  
 Formidable, ▲ Admiral Sir G. Rodney, Capt. Sir C. Douglas,  
 Namur, ▲ R. Fanshawe.  
 St. Albans, ▲ C. Inglis.  
 Canada, ▲ W. Cornwallis.  
 Repulse, ▲ T. Dumaresq.  
 Ajax, ▲ N. Charrington.  
 Bedford, ▲ E. Affleck, Com. Capt. T. Graves.  
 Prince William, ▲ G. Wilkinson.  
 Magnificent, ▲ R. Linzee.  
 Centaur, ▲ J. Inglesfield.  
 Belliqueux, ▲ A. Sutherland.  
 Warrior, ▲ Sir J. Wallace.  
 Mosarob, ▲ F. Reynolds.  
 Bardour, ▲ Rear Adm. Sir S. Hood,  
 Valiant, ▲ [Capt. J. Knight,  
 Yarmouth, ▲ Sir G. Goodall.  
 Montague, ▲ A. Parry.  
 G. Bowen.  
 Alfred, ▲ W. Bayne.  
 Royal Oak, ▲ T. Burnet.

# PLAN OF SIR GEORGE RODNEY'S ACTION,

April 12th, 1782.

[From *Rafle's Naval Biography*.]

*Lord Rodney's Line of Battle, 12th of April, 1782.*

NAMES.	Commanders.	Guns.	Men.	Killed.	Wounded.
Royal Oak . . .	Burnet . . . . .	74	600	8	30
Alfred . . . .	Bayne . . . . .	74	600	10	42
Montague . . .	Bowen . . . . .	74	600	12	31
Yarmouth . . .	Parry . . . . .	64	500	14	33
Valiant . . . .	Goodall . . . . .	74	650	10	28
Barfleur . . . .	Adm. Hood } Knight }	90	765	10	27
Monarch . . . .	Reynolds . . . .	74	600	16	33
Warrior . . . .	Sir J. Wallace . .	74	600	5	21
Bellicieux . . .	Sutherland . . . .	64	500	4	10
Centaur . . . .	Inglefield . . . .	74	650	uncertain.	
Magnificent . .	Linzee . . . . .	74	650	6	11
Prince William	Wilkinson . . . .	64	500	0	0
Bedford . . . .	Comm. Affleck } Graves }	74	617	0	17
Ajax . . . . .	Charrington . . .	74	550	9	10
Repulse . . . .	Dumaresq . . . .	64	500	4	11
Canada . . . .	Hon. W. Cornwallis	74	600	2	23
St. Albans . . .	Inglis . . . . .	64	500	0	6
Namur . . . . .	Fanshawe . . . .	90	750	6	23
Formidable . . .	Sir G. Rodney } Sir C. Douglas } Ld. Cranstoun } Simmonds }	90	750	15	39

NAMES.	Commanders.	Guns.	Men.	Killed.	Wounded.
Duke . . . .	Gardner . . . .	90	750	13	61
Agamemnon .	Caldwell . . . .	64	500	15	22
Resolution . .	Ld. R. Manners .	74	600	5	34
Prothée . . .	Buckner . . . .	64	500	5	25
Hercules . . .	Savage . . . .	74	600	7	19
America . . . .	J. Thompson . .	64	500	1	1
Russell . . . .	Saumarez . . . .	74	600	10	29
Prudent . . .	. . . . .	not in the action.			
Fame . . . . .	Barber . . . . .	74	550	3	12
Anson . . . . .	Blair . . . . .	64		3	13
Torbay. . . . .	Gidoin . . . . .	74	600	10	25
Prince George	Williams . . . .	90	750	9	24
Princessa. . . {	F. Drake } . .	70	600	3	22
	Knatchbull } .				
Conqueror . . .	Balfour . . . .	74	577	7	23
Nonsuch . . . .	Truscott . . . .	64	500	3	3
Alcide . . . . .	C. Thompson . .	74	600	not stated.	
Arrogant . . . .	Cornish . . . .	74	600	0	0
Marlborough .	Penny . . . . .	74	600	3	16

Total—36 sail of the line; 230 killed, 759 wounded. Ten Frigates.

N.B. The Royal Oak to lead on the starboard tack, the Marlborough on the larboard.

The following is an Authentic List of the French Squadron in the Action of the 12th of April, 1782, with its several divisions, &c., as found on board the Ville de Paris, after Lord Rodney had transmitted his despatches to England, viz.,

## LIGNE DE BATAILLE

### DANS L'ORDRE NATURELLE.

---

#### ESCADRE BLANCHE ET BLEUE.

##### *Première Division.*

##### *Frigates.*

Le Souverain . . . . 74	Experiment . . .	Flamme mi-partie, Blanche et Bleue au mat de misaine.
L'Hercule . . . . 74	Le Sagittaire . .	
L'Auguste . . . . 80	La Résolve . . .	
Le Northumberland . 74	L'Hypocrite . . .	

##### *Deuxième Division.*

Le Zèle . . . . . 74	Le Cornwallis . .	Idem. Au grand mat.
Le Conquérant . . . 74		
Le Duc de Bourgogne 80		
Le Marsellois . . . 74		

##### *Troisième Division.*

Le Hector . . . . . 74	L'Engageant . . .	Idem. Au mat d'artimon.
Magnanime . . . . 80		
Le César . . . . . 74		
Le Diadème . . . . 74		

## ESCADRE BLANCHE.

<i>Quatrième Division.</i>		<i>Frigates.</i>	
Le Glorieux . . . .	74	Le Richemont . .	Flamme Blanche
Le Sceptre . . . .	74		au mat de
L'Eveille . . . .	64		misaine.

<i>Cinquième Division.</i>			
Le Languedoc . . .	84	Le Clairvoyant . .	Idem.
La Ville de Paris .	106		Au grand mat.
La Couronne . . .	84		

<i>Sixième Division.</i>			
Le Réfléchi . . . .	74	La Galatée . . .	Idem.
Le Scipion . . . .	64		Au mat d'artimon.
Le St. Esprit . . .	84		
Le Palmier . . . .	74		

## ESCADRE BLEUE.

<i>Septième Division.</i>			
Le Jason . . . .	64	La Friponne . .	Flamme Bleue
Le Citoyen . . . .	74		au mat de
Le Destin . . . .	74		misaine.
Le Dauphin Royal	74		

<i>Huitième Division.</i>			
L'Ardent . . . .	64	L'Astrée . . . .	Idem.
Le Neptune . . . .	84		Au grand mat.
Le Triomphant . .	84		
Le Magnifique . .	74		

<i>Neuvième Division.</i>			
Le Caton . . . .	64	L'Amazone . .	Idem.
La Bourgogne . .	64		Au mat d'artimon.
Le Brave . . . .	74		
Le Pluton . . . .	74		

*Officers appointed by LORD RODNEY to the ships taken  
in the West Indies 12th April, 1782.*

---

*Ville de Paris.*

Captain Richard Curgenvy ; Lieutenants—Francis Woolridge, Paul Minchin, Timothy Goldsmith, Henry Crauford, W. C. Faker, William Clotwick, John Palkinghorne ; Sec. Captain—Capt. Laurence Greeme.

*L'Hector.*

Captain John Bouchier ; Lieutenants—Joseph Harvey, Charles White, James Mill Humphrey, Philip Justice, Henry Inman, John Tothill, Thomas Middleton.

*Le Glorieux.*

Captain William Henry Douglas ; Lieutenants—John Edgar, Robert Winthorpe, John Lea, George Green, Zechariah Patch, John Bonner, James Addison ; Hon. Capt. Thomas Cadogan.

*Jason.*

Captain William Augustus Meyrick ; Lieutenants—Harris Smith, B. Burton Lusk, John M'Key ; Captain John Aylmer.

*Caton.*

Captain Richard Fisher ; Lieutenants—Duncan Men-

gies, Tristram Hillman, John Allen, Andrew Chalmers,  
John Wren, Thomas Manly Hulke.

*L'Aimable.*

Captain Alexander Hood ; Lieutenants—James Good-  
enet, George M'Kinley.

*Ardent.*

Captain George Augustus Keppel ; Lieutenants—John  
Harris, Robert Martin, A. Andrews, Christ. Schoodersee,  
L. Hurd ; Captain Richard Lucas.

---

**MEMORANDUM** *found amongst LORD RODNEY's Papers, supposed to have been submitted to the Admiralty prior to his leaving England for his station in the West Indies; 1781.*

---

1st. Whether Sir George Rodney should not have it in his instructions, if an opportunity offer, to attack the islands of Porto Rico, Trinidad, Margarett, or any places on the Spanish main that may be open to an attack at the proper season.

2d. As the close blockade of the French islands will depend upon Sir George's having a sufficient number of frigates, he flatters himself that his friends will assist him in promoting his being supplied therewith, or his having power to obtain a sufficient number, by hiring Bermuda sloops properly armed, or other vessels which may fall into the hands of the captors.

Porto Rico, in the hands of Great Britain, will be of infinite consequence, and of more value than all the Caribbee Islands united—will be easily defended, and with less expense than those islands; the defence of which divides the forces, and renders them an easier conquest to an active enemy: but this island will be such a check to both France and Spain, as will make their island of St. Domingo be in perpetual danger, and, in the hands of

Great Britain, enable her to cut off all supplies from Europe bound to St. Domingo, Mexico, Cuba, or the Spanish main; and, if peopled with British subjects, afford a speedy succour to Jamaica; and, when cultivated, employ more ships and seamen than all the Windward Islands united.

---

APPEARED personally, Sir George Bridges Rodney, Bart., Knight of the most Honourable Order of the Bath, and Admiral of the White, and made oath, that in consequence of his Majesty's orders, bearing date the twentieth of December, one thousand seven hundred and eighty, and directed to him as Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels on the Leeward Island station; and to the Honourable Major-General John Vaughan, as Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's land forces in the said islands; which orders were by them received on the twenty-eighth of January following, they did proceed, with the fleet and army under their respective commands, to attack, subdue, and seize on the Island of St. Eustatius and its dependencies—that they arrived and came to anchor in the Bay of St. Eustatius, on the third of February following, and captured divers ships and vessels, which were lying there, and did summon the said island, in his Majesty's name, to be surrendered to his Majesty's said forces, with everything in and belonging thereto, for his Majesty's use. And the governor and council of the said island surrendered the same, and all its dependencies, at discretion, to this deponent, as commander-in-chief of his Majesty's ships and vessels, and the Honourable Major-General John

Vaughan, as commander-in-chief of his Majesty's land forces, for our sovereign lord the King; whereupon, this deponent and Major-General Vaughan took possession of the said island of St. Eustatius, and all its dependencies, in the name and for the use of our said sovereign lord the King; and this deponent, with the said Major-General John Vaughan, being desirous of executing his Majesty's commands in the most effectual manner, without prejudice to any of his liege subjects or to any fair or licit trade carried on by them, did, on or about the eleventh day of February last, by a commission or instrument under their respective hands, on behalf of his Majesty's sea and land forces under their respective commands, appoint six agents, and thereby authorized and empowered them to take into their custody and possession all and singular the goods, wares, and merchandise whatsoever belonging to the French king, the king of Spain, and the States-General of the United Provinces, or their subjects, or to his Majesty's rebellious American subjects, taken and seized, or to be taken and seized, by the forces then under, or thereafter to be under, their respective orders and commands; and to sell and dispose of the same, either by public or private sale, as should be found most advisable, or to some such like purport or effect. That the reasons for their giving orders to the said agents to sell and dispose of such of the goods seized as appeared to be the property of his Majesty's enemies, or rebellious American subjects, was to prevent the said goods from perishing, or being

wasted, embezzled, plundered, or destroyed by the public enemy; as this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan, with the forces under their command, were every hour liable to be called from the said island of St. Eustatius, to proceed on other services. And he further made oath, that in the said month of February or March last, the aforesaid agents, or some of them, began to sell at public vendue or auction such goods, wares, or merchandises as they conceived, and this deponent apprehends had good reason to believe, to be French, Spanish, or Dutch property, or property of some of his Majesty's rebellious American subjects, or illegal traders, inhabitants of Eustatius, who had made themselves Dutch burghers, and thereby, as this deponent is informed, had forfeited their right as British subjects. And he further made oath, that he hath been informed, and verily believes, that twenty-five stores or warehouses, containing great quantities of goods, wares, and merchandises, which were claimed and asserted by divers persons, calling themselves English merchants, to be their property, were left undisposed of by the said agents, any or either of them; and that since this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan left the said island, the aforesaid agents, or some of them, have put the persons claiming the goods contained in the aforesaid twenty-five stores or warehouses, or their agents, into possession of the same, to prevent embezzlement and loss, on their giving security to account for the same, or the value thereof, in case they shall be judged forfeited

to his Majesty, or to some such like purport or effect. And he further made oath, that immediately after the capture of the said island, this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan gave orders that not the least part of the provisions found on the said island should be sent from thence; and that as soon as his Majesty's pleasure was known to this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan, relative to the sending the provisions, on his Majesty's service, to North America, this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan immediately set about a proper arrangement for having great quantity of provisions sent there accordingly; but this deponent hath been informed, and believes, that previous to the capture of the said island, all the best provisions there had been sent from thence to the French islands, in the West Indies; and that such provisions as were found on the said island, on this deponent's arrival there, had been rejected by the French, as having been long in store, and unfit for use. And he further made oath, that a survey of the said provisions was made, by order of this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan; and the persons appointed to survey the same reported the said provisions to be unfit for his Majesty's troops; and this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan, having received many applications setting forth the distressed and even starving condition of many of the inhabitants, servants, and slaves, on the said island of St. Eustatius, who, when the said island fell into the hands of the

British forces, and deprived them of their ordinary resources and subsistence, this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan did permit the said provisions so reported to be issued to the said inhabitants, servants, and slaves, for their daily subsistence, and to prevent their perishing from want; a measure, as this deponent conceives, of humanity as well as necessity. And he lastly made oath, that he, this deponent, and the said Major-General John Vaughan, always were, and now are, ready and willing to consent to the restitution of all such goods, wares, and merchandises, property and effects, of what nature or kind soever they may be, as shall appear to be the property of British subjects, continuing in allegiance to his Majesty, and which were legally cleared out from the ports of Great Britain to the island of St. Eustatius, to the several and respective owners thereof, on their producing legal proof of their property therein, reserving to this deponent and the said Major-General John Vaughan all right and title whatsoever of their share of the effects captured in the said island of St. Eustatius, and which has been most graciously bestowed upon them by his Majesty's bounty, given under his royal sign manual. And this deponent likewise maketh oath, that at the capture of the island of St. Eustatius, he looked upon everything in and belonging thereto as the property of his Majesty, and to be at his Majesty's disposal.

LORD RODNEY'S *Observations on the Petitions relative  
to the Guinea Trade.*

---

IT is with concern and indignation that I learn there are people in England who, under the pretence of religion and the love of liberty, are attempting to delude the mind of the nation in general by petitioning the legislature of their country to deprive the state of one of the most valuable branches of the national commerce—the trade to Guinea and the West Indies.

None but a person inimical to the prosperity of Great Britain could ever have framed, even in idea, so destructive a proposition; nor could I imagine that parliament could be induced to commit a sort of suicide against the trade of their country and its navigation, and at one blow give to our rivals in trade the benefit of that commerce which, divided as it is at present, enabled France at the beginning of the late war to man her fleet, and to dispute with Britain the sovereignty of the ocean.

Could it be possible to think that this delusion could reach the minds of those gentlemen composing the Parliament of Great Britain, and induce them to prohibit

Guinea trade, to what a height would it not soon raise our natural enemies and rivals, when the whole trade of the coast of Africa and, I may say, of the West Indies, would be in their hands? for, without the African commerce, the trade of the British West India islands must soon dwindle to almost nothing, in comparison of what it now is and has been.

It is folly to imagine that such a delusion can now take place, or that it can even be suffered to be agitated in Parliament, whether Britain can forego one of her most lucrative branches of commerce, and thereby resign it to the artful, insidious, and dangerous rivals, who are at this moment giving every encouragement to that very commerce Britain is in doubt whether or not she shall prohibit.

The French government, at this moment, allows forty livres per ton bounty on all ships trading to Africa, paid by the fermier-general immediately after sailing. They likewise allow a bounty of two hundred livres per head on negro slaves imported into St. Domingo, Cayenne, Tobago, and St. Lucia, and a bounty of one hundred livres per head at Martinique and Guadaloupe, paid in cash in these colonies, with great punctuality and exactness.

I have been often in all the British West India islands, and I have often made my observations on the treatment of the negro slaves, and can aver that I never knew the least cruelty inflicted on them, but that, in general, they lived better, and particularly in Jamaica, than the honest day-labouring man in England, without doing a fourth part of

this work in a day; and am fully convinced that the negroes in our West India islands are better provided for, and live better, than when in Guinea; and without the trade to Guinea, which takes off so much of our manufactures, and gives us in return negro slaves, the West India islands could not be supported.

It is true, I have often been told by the ancient inhabitants of Barbadoes that that island was cleared by indentured servants from Great Britain, and made at first a tobacco plantation. Judge how many thousands of the lives of white men must have been sacrificed in clearing that island, before the importation of negroes; I may venture to say, in a course of years, fifty or sixty thousand.

If Great Britain gives up her Guinea trade, and wishes to retain her sugar colonies and the profits arising therefrom, they must be cultivated, and an annual supply of fresh labourers imported into those islands.

Deprived of the supply from Africa, the inhabitants of those islands must turn their views to the old custom of indentured servants; and Great Britain and Ireland will be annually deprived of thousands of their useful inhabitants, which must make a great decrease in their population.

Can there be a doubt in an Englishman's mind, whether the decrease in population should be in Great Britain or Guinea?—but so it must be, if the Guinea trade is given up.

These are my sentiments; these are what I will avow in the face of the world; and hope it will never be in the

power of the enemies to the commerce of Great Britain to deprive her of so valuable a branch.

---

*Queries to Lord Rodney.*

1st. What have you observed of the behaviour of masters towards their negro slaves in those islands where you have commanded?

2d. Did the slaves in general appear to be properly fed, clothed, and lodged?

3. Did it appear to you that more labour was required of the negroes than they could properly bear?

4th. Do the negroes appear to be in a desponding state, or are they in general satisfied with their condition?

5th. Do you conceive that the plantations in the West Indies could be cultivated with advantage by the labour of Europeans?

---

*Answers of Lord Rodney.*

1st. and 2d. I have always observed that the masters in general behave with great attention and humanity to their slaves, and clothe them agreeably to the climate, and are attentive to their health, there being on every plantation a hospital called the sick-house, attended by nurses and a surgeon.

3d. It is not the interest of the master to overwork his slaves; and, as far as I have observed, it appears to me

that one labouring man in England did more work in one day than five negroes.

4th. The negroes, in the many plantations I have seen, never appeared to me to be in a desponding state, but rather satisfied with their condition.

5th. I am fully convinced that it would be impossible to cultivate the land by white people from Europe with advantage ; and the climate would soon destroy those that laboured in the fields.

---

TO PHILIP STEPHENS, ESQ.

London, Dec. 7th, 1781.

THE matter which I now offer for their Lordships' consideration, consists with my particular knowledge and experience, and may, perhaps, merit their attention.

Seamen are extremely liable, from the various exertions of their duty, to the disorder called ruptures; and at present these men are discharged for want of proper assistance, because the trusses now sent on board the ships hardly ever prove of the smallest benefit.

The loss of men from these accidents is a consideration of consequence, as the most useful and active sailors are most exposed and most liable to these accidents. It must be therefore a desirable object to preserve those in the service. I have taken particular pains to inform myself upon this subject; and I have the strongest reasons to believe that most of them may be relieved, and rendered capable of continuing in their duty, if a surgeon of proper skill in these disorders was engaged to supply the ships with judicious trusses.

In Greenwich Hospital the sufferers under this com-

plaint, both of the in and out pensioners, are under the care of Mr. Brand—a surgeon who has the character of having particularly studied and greatly improved the treatment of these cases. His elastic trusses are of a construction more judicious, and better calculated to relieve these disorders, than any others. An experience of near ten years has confirmed, by the most salutary effects, their superior efficacy; for, during that time, not one man has been known to die of this complaint. Many of the patients are enabled to engage as labourers in the house; and there is no doubt that most of the men who are disabled from their duty on board would be instantly relieved, if the ships were supplied by Mr. Brand; and that there is hardly a case he cannot relieve, if it be judged necessary to send the patient to Greenwich Hospital. Mr. Brand has been recommended in the strongest manner; and it is justice on my part to say, that I have very particular reasons to be convinced of his abilities. I recommend him to their Lordships' notice, as one whose particular knowledge in these matters may prove the saving of many men. This is confirmed by the opinion of the physician and surgeon of Greenwich Hospital, and also by Mr. Hunter, whose eminence is well known. I have inclosed their letters to me upon the subject for their Lordships' perusal.

The place of surgeon-general, for this particular department, has not been filled for some time. Upon the strictest inquiry, I believe there is no doubt, if Mr. Brand

be appointed, many brave and able seamen will be preserved, and enabled to do their duty, who now are discharged and lost to the service.

G. B. R.

## LORD RODNEY'S ENTRY INTO BRISTOL.

---

ON Friday, November the 15th, 1782, Lord Rodney honoured the city of Bristol with his company, on an invitation given by the mayor, sheriffs, and corporation, West India merchants, and the principal gentlemen and inhabitants, who joined in procession, and formed one of the most elegant cavalcades ever seen in the city.

On the sheriffs receiving his Lordship at Totterdown, they congratulated him on his arrival, and, in the names of their fellow-citizens, thanked him for the many great and eminent services he had rendered to his king and country.

The following was the form of the cavalcade:—

BRITANNIA,  
Supported by four javelin-men;  
Coopers, interspersed with laurel-men and colours;  
Bearers, two and two;  
The Standard of England,  
The King's Arms and City Arms;  
Javelin-men, two and two;  
HIGH SHERIFF OF THE COUNTY OF SOMERSET;  
Boat, with trumpets:

Colours and laurels,  
 Boat, with drums and fifes ;  
 Colours and laurels,  
 Boat, with band of music ;  
 Colours and laurels,  
 Frenchmen and Englishmen,  
 Colours and laurels.

A vessel, named 'THE RODNEY,' manned by eight gentlemen  
 in sailors' habit.

Lord Rodney's Arms,                      List of ships taken.

Gentlemen on foot, two and two ;  
 Gentlemen on horseback, two and two ;

SHERIFFS OF THE CITY OF BRISTOL ;

MARS,

Supported by four javelin-men.

A large Banner, supported by two men, with the following  
 inscription on it,—

"The gallant and victorious Lord Rodney,—saviour of his country,  
 protector of its islands, and scourge of its perfidious foes !"

### THE RIGHT HONOURABLE ADMIRAL LORD RODNEY,

In an open carriage, drawn by six horses, the drivers in  
 the habit of British sailors.

Gentlemen's carriages,

A medallion of George III., protected by

MINERVA,

Supported by four javelin-men.

The roads were lined with people, and as soon as  
 they came to the city their arrival was proclaimed by  
 firing of cannon, ringing of bells, &c. The streets,

houses, and windows were crowded with spectators; colours were displayed on the towers, shipping, and other public places; and the reception given to his Lordship was of the most enthusiastic description. His Lordship was taken through the principal parts of the city, to the Merchants'-hall, where a very elegant dinner was provided.

As soon as the company had assembled, the master of the society of Merchants presented his Lordship with the freedom of the society, embellished by a curious drawing of the position of the two fleets, in the engagement of 12th April, with the Formidable and her associates breaking the French line. After dinner, many loyal toasts were drank. The day concluded with a general illumination, fire-works, &c., and a ball at the assembly-room. His Lordship, the next day, dined with the right worshipful the mayor.

---

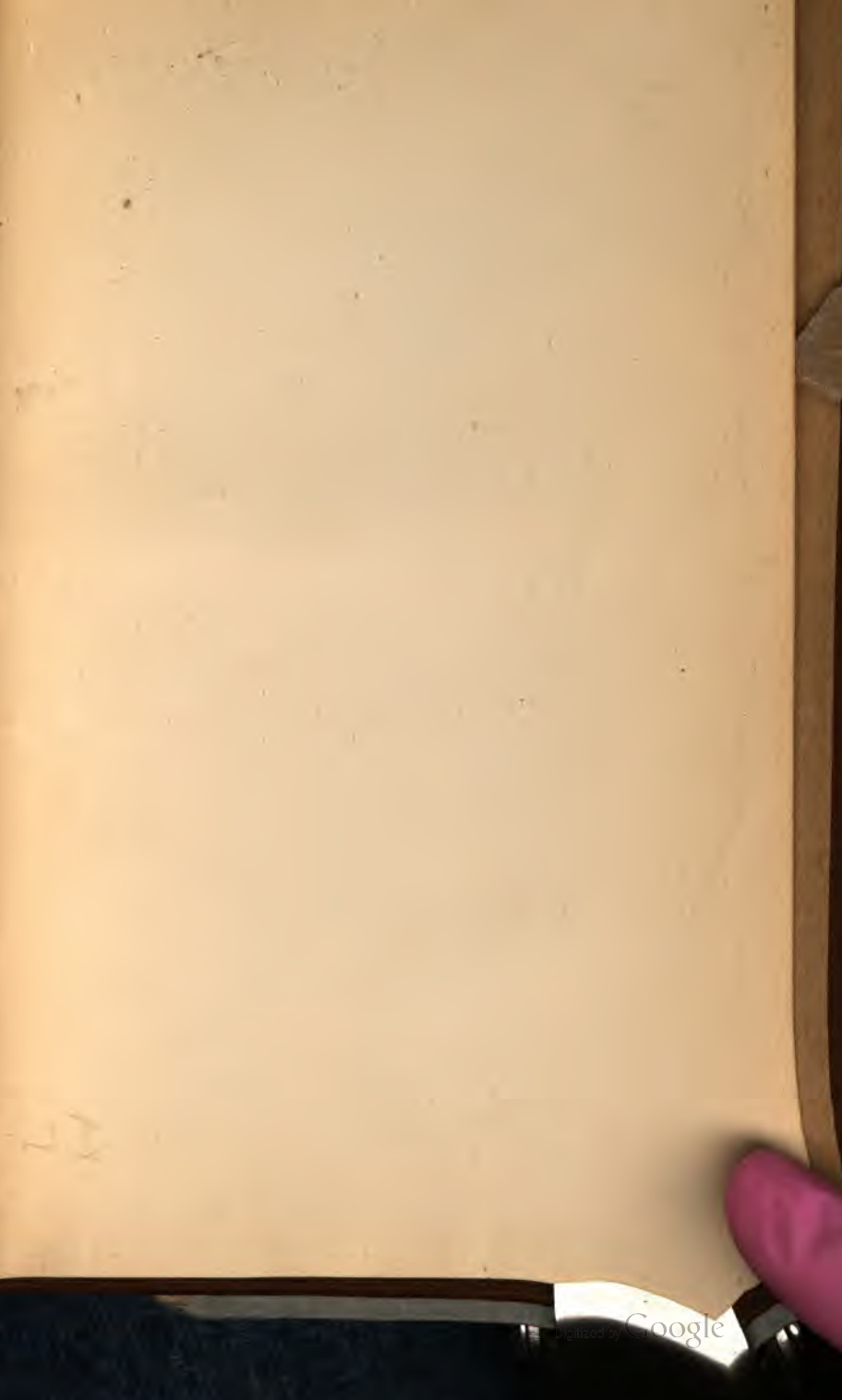
AT a meeting of the common-council of the city of Bristol, held on the 11th of December, 1782:

It was unanimously agreed and ordered—That the freedom of the city be presented to Lord Rodney, for the important services he had rendered to his country, in maintaining the honour of the British flag, when, with amazing intrepidity, he gained that glorious and decisive victory on the 12th of April last, which saved the island of Jamaica from an attack, and protected, in an eminent

degree, the commercial interests of this city. And the freedom was ordered to be presented in such manner as the freedom of this city hath been usually presented to persons of rank and eminence.

THE END.

Em. J. L.







**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]